



तमसो मा ज्योतिर्गमय

SANTINIKETAN
VISWA BHARATI
LIBRARY

252.3

P

V.1

14539

THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.

Pali Text Society.

THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER,
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1884.

HERTFORD:
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I. DĀṬA-SĀMYUTTA	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga) *	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga) *	13
,, IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga) ✓	16
,, V. (Âditta-vagga) ✓	31
,, VI. (Jarâ-vagga) *	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga) ✓	39
,, VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga) ✓	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SĀMYUTTA.	46
Chapter I.	46
,, II. (Anâthapiṇḍika-vagga) ✓	51
,, III. (Nânâtittthiyâ-vagga) ✓	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SĀMYUTTA	68
Chapter I.	68
,, II.	77
,, III. (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
„ II.	109
„ III. (Upari-pañca)	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
„ II. (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
„ II. (Upāsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGISA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
„ II.	228
„ III. (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX.	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthās	249

INTRODUCTION

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-) ¹ Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the “compilation of the joined or connected suttas,” because the Pāli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means “collected, united, put together,” and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Saḷâyatana°, Mahâ-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas ; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagâtha	11	82	63
II. Nidâna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷâyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahâ	12	160	103
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30. „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Samyutta	2 (or 1½) vaggos	15	suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22	„
VIII. Vaṅgīsa- „	1 „	12	„
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14	„
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12	„
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or 2½) „	25	„
<hr/>			
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271	suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅgīsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Samyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausbøll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brâhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *ā*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvā* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagâtha*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo*. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatrá* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatrá* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jétrá*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatrá* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatā-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamānā nājḥagamum ||

pariyesamānā na ca ajḥagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamānā na ajḥagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gāthās by the two small lines (||), and the gāthās themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gāthas of the Sagātha are the only verses to be found in the Saṃyutta-nikāya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAḶAVAGGA.

§ 1. *Oghaṃ.*

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aūñatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu tvaṃ mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāhaṃ āvuso santitṭhāmi tadāssu samsīdāmi || yadā svāhaṃ āvuso āyūhāmi ¹ tadāssu nibbuyhāmi ² || Evam khvāhaṃ āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atariṇ-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṇ-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanuuñño satthā ahoṣi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanuuñño ³ me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. Yadāhaṃ āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanuuññāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvam mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi¹ khvāham² āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham paṇa tvam mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandi-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||
vedanānaṃ nirodhā⁴ upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso
jānāmi ||
sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ⁵ || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti⁶ || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jānāma. ² B. Kho-haṃ. ³ SS. have pāmokkham here and further on.
⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. ⁵ SS. vimokkhaṃ. ⁶ SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti ¹ kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accenti kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti ² || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ³ || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||
katisaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||
pañcasangātigo ⁴ bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ⁵ || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi ⁶ parisujjhatī ti || ||

¹ SS. Accenti and so on, but at the uddāna : accenti. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ So B; SS. ⁵ saṅgātiko; C. has
saṅgātito (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading
saṅgātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katibhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividditā.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividditā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesam dhammā suppaṭividditā¹ || paravâdesu na nîyare² ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññā³ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammaṭṭhā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dhammā susammaṭṭhā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesam dhammā asammaṭṭhā || paravâdesu na nîyare ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññā || caranti visame saman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya⁶ pâraṇ-ti⁷ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto⁸ ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâraṇ ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.² °patiividhitā here and above. ² So SS. ; B. paravâdesuniyyare. ³ SS. Sambuddhâ sammadaññāya which C. seems to approve by reading sammadaññāya. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as above. Only S¹ reads, in the second gāthā, paravadesu nîyare without na, as B does. ⁵ SS. Mānikāmassa . . . idatthi. ⁶ S² and S³ taranti. ⁷ S² pârenti; S¹ paressanti, but ssa is doubtful. ⁸ B. vippa-yutto. ⁹ S¹ has here pârenti. These gāthās will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Araññe viharantânam || santânam brahmacârinam ||
ekabhattam bhuñjamânânam || kena vaṇṇo pasîdati ¹ || ||
Atitaṃ nânusocanti || nappajappanti nâgataṃ ² ||
paccuppannena yâpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasîdati || ||
anâgatappajappâya || atitassânusocanâ ||
etena bâlâ sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddânam ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyam || Accentî Katichindî ca ||
Jâgaram Appaṭividdhâ || Susammuttâ Mâna-kâminâ ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhadante ³-ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarâ Tâvatimsa-kâyikâ de-
vatâ Nandanavane ⁴ accharâsaṅghaparivutâ dibbehi pañca-
kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricâriyamânâ ⁵ tâyam
velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na te sukham pajânanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
âvâsam naradevânam || tidasânam yasassinan-ti || ||

¹ B. pasîdati. ² SS. nappajappamanâgataṃ. ³ B Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S⁴-³ paricârayamânâ.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ
gāthāya paccabhāsi ¹ || ||

Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi ² || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccā sabba³saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko ⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-
dhīti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttasaṃam.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi. || ||

Natthi puttasaṃam pemaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasaṃam ābhā || samudda ⁵ paramā sarāti || ||
Natthi attasaṃam pemaṃ || natthi dhaññasaṃam dhanam ||
natthi paññasaṃam ābhā || vutthi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam ⁶ seṭṭho || balivaddo ⁷ catuppadam ||
kumārī⁸ seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajo-
ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājāniyo catuppadam ||
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. vijānāsi. ³ SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here and further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu ¹ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va ² mahāraññaṃ ³ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-
ti || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu ⁴ pakkhisu ||.
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratî paṭibhāti man-ti ⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tan-ti.*

Niddā tandî vijambhikâ ⁶ || aratî bhattasammado ||
etena nappakâsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinaṃ-ti || ||
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ ⁷ bhattasammadaṃ ||
viriyena naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatiti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca ⁸ || avyattena ⁹ ca sâmaññaṃ ||
bahû hi tattha sambādhâ || yattha bâlo visidatîti || ||
Kati-haṃ careyya sâmaññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya ¹⁰ ||
pade pede visîdeyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo ¹¹ || ||

Kummo va angāni ¹² sake kapāle ||
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno ¹³ ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcîti ¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hirî.*

Hirînisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasāṃ ivā ti || ||
Hirînisedhâ tanuyā ¹⁵ || ye caranti sadā satā ||
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya ¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisîvesu. ² C. palāteva here and further on. ³ SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. ⁴ S² Sannisinnesu; B. as above. ⁵ These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitā; C. vijambhitā. ⁷ SS. Niddātandivijambhikāaratim. ⁸ B. Dutitikkhañca. ⁹ B. avyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivāraye. ¹¹ B. vasānugoti. ¹² B. kummovamaṅgāni. ¹³ B. ahedhayāno; C. ahedhamāno. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcîti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirînisedho tanayā. ¹⁶ B. appuyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ || ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² || ||
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ³ ||
 kinte santānakaṃ⁴ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*³

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho ayaṃ Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yena āyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹¹ āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhūtvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upacca-
 gāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārābandhanā; S¹⁻⁵ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārābandhanāti.
³ S¹⁻² kulavakā. ⁴ SS. santānake. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.
⁶ B. taṇhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.
⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jātaka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.
¹¹ B. vehasi ṭhatvā. ¹² C. upajjhagāti.

Kâlam vo-haṃ na jânâmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhuttvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ maṃ kâlo upaccagâti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatâ pathaviyam patitṭhahitvâ âyasman-
tam Sâmiddhim etad avoca¹ || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhādhrena²
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilītāvi³ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kâme mâ sanditṭhikaṃ
hitvâ kâlikam anudhāvī ti⁴ || ||

5. Na khvāham āvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikam anudhā-
vāmi || Kâlīkañca⁵ khvāham āvuso hitvâ sanditṭhikaṃ anu-
dhāvāmi || Kâlīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditṭhiko
ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānāyiko⁶ paccattam⁷
veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

6. Kathanāca bhikkhu kâlīkā⁸ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā
bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo⁹ || Kathaṃ
sanditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko¹⁰ ehipassiko opānāyiko
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

7. Ahaṃ kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato ||
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham¹¹ sakkomi vitthārena
ācikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho
Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || Taṃ Bhagavantam upa-
saṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccha¹² || Yathā te Bhagavā vyā-
karoti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅka-
mitum aṇṇāhi mahesakkhāhi¹³ devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce
kho tvam bhikkhu taṃ¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam
atthaṃ pucceyyāsi mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā
ti || ||

9. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya
paṭisuttvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻² patitṭhahitvâ âyasmâ etad avoca. ² S¹⁻² bhaddena. ³ B. anikilītāvi; S² anikilītāvi; S¹⁻³ anikilītāvi; C. anikilītāvi. ⁴ B. anudhāvātī. ⁵ S⁴. kâlī-
kāhañca. ⁶ B. opāneyyiko; C. upāneyyiko. ⁷ S² pasattam. ⁸ S¹⁻² kâlīkālīkā.
⁹ S²⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S² akālīkālīko. ¹¹ B. na tāham. ¹² SS. pucceyyāsi.
¹³ This word is written twice in S¹⁻². ¹⁴ SS. omit bhikkhu taṃ. ¹⁵ SS. paṭisuttvā.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ
etaḍ avoca || ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccusasamayaṃ paccuttāya
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiṇcitum || Ta-
pode gattāni parisiṇcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsim
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ
Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā vehāsaṃ tṭhitā¹ imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā
ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ² bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
paccabhāsim³ || ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo⁴ kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā
maṃ etaḍ avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu⁵ kālakeso⁶ bhadrena
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīlītāvi⁷ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kâme mā sanditṭhikaṃ
hitvā kâlikam anudhāvī ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ⁸ bhante taṃ devataṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ⁹ āvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hitvā kâlikam anudhā-
vāmi || kâlikam ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sanditṭhikaṃ
anudhāvāmi || Kâlikā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā
bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditṭhiko ayam
dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo
viññūhīti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etaḍ avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kâlikā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

¹ So B.; SS. vehāsaṇṭhitā. ² SS. vutteham. ³ SS. ajjhabhāsim. ⁴ S¹ chindo.
⁵ S¹ susu; S² sūsū. ⁶ S²⁻³ kālakeso. ⁷ So S³ only. ⁸ B. vuttāhaṃ. ⁹ S²
nakkhvācāhaṃ.

ditthiko ayam dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante¹ taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ ||

Ahaṃ kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ na khvâham² sakkomi vitthârena âcikkhi-
tum || ayam so³ Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Râjagahe
viharati Tapodârâme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasankamitvâ
etam atthaṃ puccha⁴ || yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâkaroti tathâ
naṃ dhâreyyâsîti ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sâ devatâ maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi⁵ upasankami-
tum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi devatâhi parivuto || Sace kho
tvam bhikkhu taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam upasankamitvâ etam
atthaṃ puccheyyâsi⁷ mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasava-
nâyâti || Sace bhante tassâ⁸ devatâya saccaṃ vacanaṃ
idheva sâ devatâ avidûre-ti ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sâ devatâ âyasantaṃ Samiddhim etad
avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam⁹ aham
anuppattoti¹⁰ ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ¹¹ devatam gâthâya ajjha-
bhâsi ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattâ || akkheyyasmim patitthitâ ||
akkheyyam apariññâya || yogam âyanti maccuno || ||
akkheyyaṃ ca pariññâya¹² || akkhâtâram¹³ na maññati ||
taṃ hi tassa na hotîti || yena naṃ¹⁴ vajjâ na tassa atthi¹⁵ ||

Sace vijânâsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhîti¹⁷ ||

19. Na khvâham bhante imassa Bhagavatâ sankhittena
bhâsitâssa vitthârena atthaṃ âjânâmi¹⁸ || Sâdhu me¹⁹ bhante
Bhagavâ tathâ²⁰ bhâsatu yathâham imassa Bhagavatâ san-
khittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ jāneyyan-ti²¹ ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tâham as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham. ⁵ S¹⁻² aññehi. ⁶ SS. omit kho . . . tam; S² tvam also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyâ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tassa. ⁹ SS. ayam. ¹⁰ B. anuppattati; S¹⁻² anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻² akkheyya ca pariññâtâya. ¹³ SS. add ca; C. akkhâtânam. ¹⁴ S¹ tam; S³ ta. ¹⁵ SS. omit na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jānâsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhâti; S² yakkham. ¹⁸ SS. ajânâmi. ⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻². ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. jāneyyanti.

20. Samo vīsēṭhi athavā nihīno¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vīsēṭhi na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ || Sādhu me⁵
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti⁶ || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkham⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
accheccchi⁹ taṇham idha nāmarūpe ||
tam chinnagandham anighaṃ nirāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṃ ||
devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² ||

23. Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ¹³ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁴ ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamphitan-ti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||

Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātandi ca Dukkaram¹⁹ ||

Hirī Kutikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito; B. udāvānihinno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkham. ⁴ SS. °bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ajānāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit me. ⁶ S¹⁻² ajāneyyanti;
S³ ajāneyyanti. ⁷ So B and C.; SS. kaṅkham alias saṅgam. ⁸ SS. ājā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² nisārāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ.
¹⁴ S¹ ajānāmi; S²⁻³ jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kayirātha. ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S¹⁻²
°saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS¹⁻³ santikāye. ¹⁹ S³ kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abbhāsi ¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāne ² va matthake ||
kāmarāgappahānāya ³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ⁴ || ||
Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāne va matthake ||
sakkāyadit̥thippahānāya ⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca ⁶ || phusantam ca tato phuse ||
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadut̥thapadosinan-ti ⁷ || ||
Yo appadut̥thassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅganassa ⁸ ||
tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto-ti ⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
tam tam Gotama pucchāmi || ko imam vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
Sīle patit̥thāya naro sapaṇṇo || cittam paṇṇaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpi nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijaṭayē jaṭan-ti || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇasavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||
yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasaṇṇā ca || ettha sā chijjate ¹⁰ jaṭāti ¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. dayhamāno here and further on. ³ SS. pahānena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S² dit̥thimpahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-
putta S. II. 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S¹ anāṅganassa. ⁹ This
gātha will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. etthesā vijaṭe. ¹¹ All
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivāraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato
 tato ||
 sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-
 cati || ||
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na² mano sayatattam³ āga-
 taṃ⁴ ||
 yato yato ca⁵ pāpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahaṃ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhārī ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā ||
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 mānaṃ nu kho so¹¹ upāgamma bhikkhu ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā¹² ||
 vidhūpitā mānaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
 Sa vītivatto yamataṃ sumedho ||

¹ S² omits mano in this first gāthā. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ āgatā. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima° here and further on ⁷ S² vadentī. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyāti. ¹⁰ This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps S²) Mānaṃ dukho taṃ. ¹² B. gandhī ¹³ B. and SS. °gandhassa.

aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 [māmaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya] ¹ ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

§ 6. Pajjoto.

Kati lokasmim pajjotā ² || yehi loka ³ pakāsati. ||
 bhavantam ⁴ puttum āgama || kattham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattāro loka ⁵ pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vijjati ⁶ ||
 divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||
 atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pabhāsati ⁷ ||
 sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

§ 7. Sarā.

Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha ⁸ vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ⁹ ||
 kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||
 Yattha āpo ca pathavī || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||
 ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||
 ettha nāmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatīti || || ~

§ 8. Mahaddhana.

Mahaddhanā mahābhoga || ratthavanto pi khattiyā ||
 aññaṃaññaṃbhigijjhanti || kāmesu analaṅkatā || ||
 tesu ussukkajātesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||
 gedhatanham ¹⁰ pajahimsu ¹¹ || ke lokasmim anussukkāti || ||
 Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttam pasum piyam ¹² ||
 hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājiya ¹³ ||
 khīṇāsavā arahanto || te ¹⁴ lokasmim anussukā ti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹⁻³ loka; S² lokehi; SS. pabhāsati. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti. ⁷ B. pakāsati. ⁸ SS. ketha. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha tanham. ¹¹ B. pavāhimsu. ¹² B. puttam samappiyam. ¹³ SS. virajjiya. ¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvâram || puṇṇam lobhena¹ samyutam ||
 paṅkajâtam mahāvira || katham yâtrâ bhavissatîti² || ||
 Chetvâ nandiṃ varattañca³ || icchâlobhañca pâpakam ||
 samûlam taṇham abbuyha || evam yâtrâ bhavissatîti⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisam vîram || appâhâram alolupam ||
 sîham v-ekacaram nâgam || kâmesu anapekkhinam ||
 upasaṅkamma pucchâma⁵ || katham dukkhâ pamucca-
 tîti || ||
 Pañcakâmaguṇâ loke || mano chaṭṭhâ paviditâ ||
 ettha chandam virâjetvâ || evam dukkhâ pamuccatîti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddânam ||

Sattiyâ Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivâraṇā ||
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasâti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhâsetvâ || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhamasu ||

¹ SS. puṇṇalobha. ² S¹-³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).
⁵ SS. pucchema. ⁶ S¹ satûlapa°; S² satulapa°; S³ satulapa° and satullapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gāthāṃ abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ¹ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthāṃ
abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati² nāññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthāṃ
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthāṃ
abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
thāṃ abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin-ti³ || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
thāṃ abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamam pi⁴
suṇātha || ||

¹ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññā labbhati. ³ B. sugatim; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. ⁴ S¹-² mamāpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 tīti² || ||

§ 2. Macchari.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅka-
 mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhamṣu. ||

3. Ekam antam tīti³ kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Maccherâ ca pamâdâ ca || evaṃ dānāṃ na dīyati ||
 puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gāthayo³
 abhâsi || ||

Yass-eva bhīto na dadâti maccharī ||
 tad evâdâdato⁴ bhayaṃ ||
 jighacchâ ca pipâsâ ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmâ vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjâ dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhâ honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
 tham abhâsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjaṃ⁵ ||
 appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
 appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
 appasmâ dakkhiṇâ dinnâ || sahassena sannaṃ mitâ-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always °dhammaṃ ñāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. ³ SS. imaṃ gātham ⁴ B. tad eva adadato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) pathānaṃ sahavajjaṃ; SS. panthānaṃ va sabhāvajjaṃ; C. addhānaṃ va sahavajjaṃ. ⁶ SS. Bahunâ eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-
thâyo¹ abhâsi ||

Duddadam dadamânânam || dukkaram kamma kubbataṃ ||
asanto nânukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmâ satañca asatañca³ || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayam yanti || santo saggaparâyanâ ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan ti || ||

Sabbâsam vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api mamam pi⁶
suñâtha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakam⁷ care || ✓
dâram ca posam dadam appakasmim ||
satam sahasânâṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi⁸ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
satam¹⁰ sahasânâṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ tam devatam gâthaya ajjhabhâ-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² nivittâ ||
chetvâ¹³ vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ||
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadandâ ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evam¹⁴ sahasânâṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imam gâtham. ² B. duranvayo. ³ B. °asatam. ⁴ SS. °parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike. ⁶ So B.; ^{1,2} mamâpi; ³ S³ mamapi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-kam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. katham. ¹¹ B. heke; ³ ceke. ¹² B. visamena. ¹³ C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. ¹⁴ SS. evantam. ¹⁵ SS. omit pi.

❧ 3. *Sādhū.*

1. Sāvatti ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhū¹ kho mārīsa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||

puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhū kho mārīsa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhū² dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||

appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samam mitā ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhū kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhū dānaṃ ||

Api ca saddhāya pi sādhū dānaṃ ||

Dānañca yuddhañca samānaṃ āhu ||

Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti⁵ || ||

6. Athā kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhū kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

appasmim pi sādhū dānaṃ ||

¹ B. Sāhu. ² B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunā eke. ⁴ SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding gāthā.

saddhāya pi sādhu¹ dānam ||
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānaṃ || ||

- Yo dhammaladdhassa dadāti dānam ||
utthānaviriyādhigatassa jantu ||
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
- dibbāni tñhānāni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānam ||
Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
Saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
Api ca viceyyadānam pi sādhu² || ||
Viceyyadānam sugatappasattham³ ||
ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke ||
etesu dinnāni mahapphallāni ||
• bijāni vuttāni⁴ yathā sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānam ||
Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
Saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
Viceyyadānam pi sādhu⁵ ||
Api ca pāṇesu ca⁶ sādhu saṃyamo || ||
Yo pāṇabhūtesu⁷ aheṭṭhayaṃ⁸ caraṃ ||
parūpavādā na karoti pāpaṃ ||
bhīruṃ⁹ pasamsanti na hi tattha sūraṃ ||
bhayā hi santo na karonti pāpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avocaḥ || ||

¹ B. sāhu here and further on. ² B. adds dānaṃ. ³ B. *ppasattham. ⁴ S³ mahapphalā bijā vuttāni. ⁵ B. adds dānaṃ. ⁶ Or va ; B. pi. ⁷ B. *bhūtāni. ⁸ B. aheṭṭhayaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhīrū.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mama pi¹ su-
nātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānam bahudhā³ pasattham ||

dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadam va⁵ seyyo || ||

pubbeva hi pubbataveva santo ||

nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. Na santi.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antam tithā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||

santidha⁷ kamañiyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||

yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam ||

anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||

chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||

sankapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||

tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||

ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

¹ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mama pi. ² So S¹ and B.; S²⁻³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pa-
sattham. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² sapaññā; B. samaññā.
⁷ SS. Santica. ⁸ B. kamesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.
¹⁰ So C.; SS. anāgantapuriso; B. anāgantā. ¹¹ SS. kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamânam ||
 • akiñcanam nânupatatanti dukkhâ ¹ || ||

Pahâsi sañkham ² na vimânam ajjhagâ ³ ||
 • acchecchi ⁴ tañham idha nâmarûpe ||
 tam ⁵ chinnagantham ⁶ anigham nirâsam ||
 pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ⁷ ||
 devâ manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
 saggesu vâ ⁸ sabbanivesanesu ti ⁹ || ||

Tam ce hi nâddakkhum ¹⁰ tathâ vimuttam ||
 iccâyasmâ Mogharâjâ ||
 deva manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
 naruttamam atthacaram narânam ||
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyâ te ti || ||

Pasamsiyâ te pi bhavanti bhikkhu ¹¹ ||
 Mogharâjâ ti Bhagavâ ||
 ye tam namassanti tathâ vimuttam ||
 aññâya dhammam vicikiccham pahâya ||
 saṅgâtigâ ¹² te pi ¹³ bhavanti bhikkhû ti || ||

✓ § 5. Ujjhânasāññino.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Ujjhânasāññikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu. || Upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsam atthamsu ||

¹ This gâthâ is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.
² SS. Sangam (alias kañkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vinâmamâgâ.
⁴ B. acchejja. ⁵ S²-³ omit tam. ⁶ B. gandham. ⁷ SS. nâjjhagamum. (See II. 10). ⁸ SS. omit saggesu vâ. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gâthâ of II. 10. q v. ¹⁰ B. tam ce nidukkham. ¹¹ S¹ bhikkhû (P). ¹² C. seems to read sambhâgita (or rather sañkhâtigâ). ¹³ SS. °te hi pi.

3. Vehāsaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye¹ ||
 nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena² tassa taṃ || ||
 yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||
 akarontam bhāsamānānaṃ³ || pariṇānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidaṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ maddena || ekantasavanena vā ||
 anukkamitaṃ ve⁵ sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā daḍhā⁶ ||
 yāya⁷ dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || veditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||
 aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṃ-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ patitṭṭhabhivā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

Accayo⁸ no bhaute accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūḷhā yathā akusalā yā mayaṃ Bhagavantam asādetabbam⁹ amaññimhā || tāsāṃ no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato patigaṇhatu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā siṃhaṃ pātva¹¹ kesi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomaṭṭhāya ujjhāyantiyo vehāsaṃ abbhuggaṇṇaṃ¹² || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantīnaṃ || yo ve¹³ na patigaṇhati ||
 kopantaro dosagaru || sa veram paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹⁴ || no cīdhāpagatam¹⁵ siyā ||
 verāni na¹⁶ ca sammeyyūṃ || kenīdha¹⁷ kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ¹⁸ ||
 ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca¹⁹ dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S^{1,2} theyya na. ³ B. abhāsamānam. ⁴ S³ na idam. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave°. ⁶ SS. paṭipadaḍhā. ⁷ SS. yāyā. ⁸ S^{1,2} accaye. ⁹ SS. asādetabbam. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S³ seems to have °gaṇṇam. ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjetha. ¹⁴ SS. cīdha apagataṃ; C. cīdha apahatam. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. kenīdha. ¹⁷ SS. apāhatam. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtanukampino ||
tass¹-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagata² ||
so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca³ dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accaya⁴ṃ desayantînaṃ || yo ce na patigaṇḥati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ⁴ paṭimuccati ||
taṃ⁵ veraṃ nâbhinandâmi || paṭigaṇḥâmi vo-ccayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Saddhâ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-
kkantâya rattiya⁶ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ
obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṛitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||
no ce assaddhiyaṃ⁶ avatiṭṭhati⁷ ||
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mânaṃ ||
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
taṃ nâmarûpasmim asajja⁹ mânaṃ ||
akiñcanaṃ nânupatanti saṅgâ ti⁹ || ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||
appamâdaṃ ca medhâvi || dhanam seṭṭham va rakkhati || ||
Mâ pamâdam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavaṃ¹¹ ||
appamatto hi jhâyanto¹² || pappoti paramaṃ sukha¹³-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kassa. ² SS. apâgataṃ. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veraṃ. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. asaddhiyam. ⁷ S²⁻³ otiṭṭhanti. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ yato sâ ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S²⁻³ vatam tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4. ¹⁰ B. Nappamâdam. ¹¹ B. kâmaratisandhavam. ¹² After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. ¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghañcā || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikānam devatānam² etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghañcā || Yannūna mayaṃ pi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gātham bhāseyyāma⁶ti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶ || evaṃ evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturaheṣu⁷ || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayam ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasanghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akamsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S³ devānam. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccekam. ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitam . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâm gâtham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ¹ khilam² chetvâ paligham ||
indakhîlam ohacca³ -m- anejâ ||
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||
cakkhumatâ⁴ sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddham saraṇam gatāse ||
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmim⁵ ||
pahāya mānusam deham ||
devakāyam paripuressantīti⁶ || ||

§ 8. Sakalīkam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimiṃ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pâdo⁷ sakalīkāya⁸ khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudam Bhagavato vedanâ⁹ vattanti sarīrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tikkhâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || Tâ sudam Bhagavâ sato sampajāno adhivâseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catugguṇam¹⁰ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi¹¹ pâde pâdam accâdhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakāyikâ devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Maddakucchim obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimṃsu || || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthaṃsu || ||

5. Ekam antam tthitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

¹ S¹.³ jetvâ. ² S² khilam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhacca; S¹ ūhacca; S² ūpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumatâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). ⁵ SS. apāyam (without bhūmim). ⁶ B. °purissantīti. ⁷ SS. pâde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakhalīkāya; S²-³ sakalīkākhato. ⁹ SS. omit vedanâ, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catugguṇam. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā¹
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam
udānesi || ||

Siho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam
udānesi || ||

Ājānīyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājānīyavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
udānam udānesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
udānam udānesi² || ||

Passa samādhi-subhāvitam³ cittaṃ ca vimuttaṃ || na cā-
bhīnatam⁴ na cāpanatam⁵ na ca sasankhāraniggayha cārita-
vatam⁶ || Yo evarūpam purisanāgam purisasīham purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannā here and further on. ² SS. imam gātham abhāsi. ³ S²-³
omit samādhi; B. subhāvito; C. samādhiṃ . . . suvimuttiṃ. ⁴ SS. navāpa-
hinatam; C. seems to read abhinatam and atinātam. ⁵ SS. and C. upanātam.
⁶ B. vāri(?)vāvatam; C. dhāritam vatam and further on varitvā vattam.

ājānīyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayhaṃ purisadantaṃ
atikkamitaḃbaṃ maññeyya kim aññatra adassanā ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ ¹ samaṃ || tapassībrāhmaṇācaram ² ||
'cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarûpā ³ na pâraṃgamā te ||

*Tanhādhipannā vata sīlabaddhā ⁴ ||
lûkhaṃ tapaṃ vassasataṃ carantā ||
Cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarûpā na pâraṃgamā te ⁵ || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi ||
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya pâraṃ ⁶ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâraṃ-ti || ||

§ 9. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharati mahāvane Kûtâgâra-sâlâyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā ⁷ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhâsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivâdetvā ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhâsi || ||

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ ||
aggam sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

¹ B. °vedā°. ² S³ caramti. ³ C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.
⁴ B. sīlabandhā. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. °pāranti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudā.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā
Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhâsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim abhivande ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā¹ || ||

Sutam eva me pure² āsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatānubuddho ||
sā-ham dāni³ ~~sak~~khī jānāmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhamma⁴ ||
vigarahantā⁵ caranti dummedhā ||
upenti Roruvam ghoram ||
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme⁶ ||
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||
pahāya mānusaṃ deham ||
devakāyam paripuressantī ti⁷ || ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā⁸ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi ||

Ekam antam tthitā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā⁹ vījjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||
buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||
gāthā c-imā atthavatī abhāsi || ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālīvane viharagam (or viharaham; S¹ viharantaṃ) saram (S¹ aggasaram) sambuddhaṃ Kokāhamasmim (S¹ hamismim; S² hamisvim) abhivande. ² B. omits me; S²⁻³ sumavamepure°. ³ SS. sādāni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyam dhammaṃ. ⁵ SS. viharantā. ⁶ B. ariye dhamme. ⁷ B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Culla; B. Kokanudā. ⁹ SS. Idha°.

Bahunâ pi kho tam¹ vibhajeyyam ||
 pariyâyena tâdiso dhammo ||
 saṅkhittam attham lapayissâmi ||
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ² vacasâ manasâ³ ||
 kâyena vâ⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaṇo ||
 dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitan-ti⁵ || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasaññino ||
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti || ||

CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavaname Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bha-
 gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-
 detvâ ekaṃ antam aṭṭhâsi ||

Ekam antam tṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

§ 1. Âdittam.

Âdittasmim agârasmiṃ || yaṃ nîharati bhâjanam ||
 tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yaṃ tattha ñayhatiti⁶ || ||

Evam âdîpito⁷ loko || jarâya maraṇena ca ||
 nîhareth-eva dânenâ || dinnam hoti sunîhatam⁸ || ||

¹ SS. nam. ² S² kayirâtha. ³ S¹⁻³ omit manasâ. ⁴ SS. kâyena vâcâ (or vâvâ ; perhaps vâ mâ) ⁵ Repetition of the last gâthâ of II. 10. ⁶ SS. ñayhati.
⁷ S³ âdîpito ; B. âdittako. ⁸ So SS. ; B. sunibbhatam ; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nâdinnam hoti tam tathâ ||
corâ haranti rājāno || aggî² dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīram sapariggaham ||
etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
datvā⁴ bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam ||
anindito saggam upeti tñanan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kimdada.*

Kimdado balado hoti || kimdado hoti vaṇṇado ||
kimdado sukhado hoti || kimdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
yānado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayam ||
amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsati || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya⁷ devamānusā ||
atha ko⁸ nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinanda-
tīti⁹ || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vipprasannena cetasā ||
tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhibhū ||
puññani paralokasmim || patiṭṭhā honti pañinan-ti¹⁰ || ||

× § 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlam dvirāvaṭṭam¹¹ || timalam pañcapattharam ||
samuddam dvādasāvaṭṭam¹² || pātālam atarī¹³ isīti || ||

¹ S³ sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. ² B. aggi. ³ bhuñjetha. ⁴ B. adds ca. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhaya. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S¹⁻² yam anu (anu?) abhinandati; S¹ yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvāvaṭṭam; S¹⁻² dvāvaddham. ¹² S¹⁻² samudadvādasāvaddham; S³ samudadvādasāvaṭṭam. ¹³ S¹⁻³ aratī.

× § 5. *Anomiya.* *

Anomanâmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim¹ ||
 paññâdadaṃ kâmalaye asattam ||
 taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedham ||
 ariye pathe kamamânaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharâ.*

Accharâgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham || pisâcagaṇasevitam ||
 vanan-tam mohanam nâma || katham yâtrâ bhavissatîti || ||

Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||
 ratho akujano² nâma || dhammacakkehi samyuto³ || ||

Hirî tassa apâlambo || saty-assa⁴ parivâraṇam ||
 dhammâham sârathim⁵ brûmi || sammâditṭhipure javam || ||

Yassa etâdisaṃ⁶ yânaṃ || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||
 sa ve⁷ etena yânena || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropâ (or Vacanam).*

Kesaṃ divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhâ sîlasampannâ || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||

Arâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||
 papaṇ ca udapânaṇ ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ⁸ ||
 tesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhâ sîlasampannâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idaṃ hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
 âvuttham⁹ dhammarâjena || pîtisaṅjananam mama || ||

¹ S³ nipunattha°. ² SS. aññujano, altered to ajaṇako or ajaṇano (S³). ³ So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutam. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sârathî. ⁶ S²⁻³ etâdiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upâsayam. ⁹ S¹⁻² avuttha; S³ avuttam; B. âvutṭham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sâriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pâragato ¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

× § 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha ² maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kiṃdiso ³ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||
 bhavantam ⁴ puṭṭhum āgama || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayaṇiṃ || yamalokaṃ uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 coḷaṃ piṇḍo ratī khiddā || yattha kicchena ⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ⁶ ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama ⁷ ||
 ye dha ⁸ laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kiṃdiso ⁹ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||
 bhavantam ¹⁰ puṭṭhum āgama || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||
 ete sagge pakāśenti ¹¹ || yattha te upapajjare ¹² || ||

¹ B. pâraṃ gato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kiṃdiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthākiccena. ⁶ S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamaṃ. ⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kiṃdiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāśanti. ¹² B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajâyare kule ||
 colam piṇḍo rati khiddâ || yatthâkicchena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavâtîva modare² ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipâko || samparâye³ ca suggatîti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Aviham upapannâse || vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo ||
 râgadosaparikkhîṇâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te⁴ atarum paṅkam⁵ || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||
 te⁶ hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagando ca⁸ || Pukkusâti ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca⁹ || Bâhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalam¹² bhâsasi¹³ tesam || mârapâsappahâyinam ||
 kassa te dhammam aññâya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabandha-
 naṇ-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatâ || naññatra¹⁵ tava sâsanâ ||
 yassa te dhammam aññâya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nam || ||

yattha nâmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 tam te dhammam idha ñâya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nan-ti || ||

Gambhîram bhâsasi¹⁶ vâcam || dubbijânam sudubbudham ||
 kassa tvam dhammam aññaya¹⁷ || vâcam¹⁸ bhâsasi îdisan-
 ti || ||

Kumbhakâro pure âsim || Vekhalinge¹⁹ ghaṭṭikaro ||
 mâtâpettibharo âsim || Kassapassa upâsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. 1.³ yattha kicchena; B. yatthâkiccena (as above). ² S¹ vasavâtîva²; B. vasavattî pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻³ samparâyo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ko ca ko ca; S² Ko ca ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbam yogam. ⁸ B. Palagando. ⁹ SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. ¹⁰ SS. Bahudantî. ¹¹ B. Singiyo. ¹² SS. kusali. ¹³ SS. bhâsasi. ¹⁴ SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. ¹⁵ SS. na aññatra. ¹⁶ SS. bhâsasi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ dhammam ñâya. ¹⁸ SS. vâcâ. ¹⁹ Or Vekhalinge; B. Vekhalinge here and further on. ²⁰ SS¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe³ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭikāro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||
 evam etaṃ purāṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārīnaṃ-ti⁴ || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcama || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittam Kiṃdadam Annam ||
 Ekamūla Anomiyam ||
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patiṭṭhitam⁶ ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti ||
 Sīlam yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā⁷ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti ||

§ 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitam ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vimuttā; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ khīṇo tiṇṇo. ⁴ All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S³ khīṇā tiṇṇā; S^{1,2} vacanam jeto; S³ vatamaṃ jeto. ⁶ B. patiṭṭhitā. ⁷ SS. patiṭṭhitam.

Sīlam aṇasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā ¹ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyaṃ-ti || || ?

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato ² mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghāre ||
 kiṃ mittam ³ atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyika-
 ti || ||

Sattho ⁴ pathavato ⁵ mittam || mātā mittam sake ghāre ||
 sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunam ||
 sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikaṃ-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajīvanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti ⁶ || ||
 Puttā vatthu ⁷ manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
 vutṭhibhūtā ⁸ upajīvanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam* (1).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu ⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi ¹⁰ || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayaṃ-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhaṃ assa mahabbhayaṃ-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam* (2).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā ¹¹ na parimuccatīti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhiṭṭhitam. ² SS. pavasato. ³ SS. kiṃ nimittam. ⁴ S² satto ⁵ SS. pañcasato. ⁶ B. pathaviṃsitāti. ⁷ SS. vatthup. ⁸ SS. vutṭhiṃ bhūtā. ⁹ SS. omit su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo ||
 kiṃ malam³ brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṃsu nidānam gāthānam⁷ || kiṃsu tasmaṃ viyañjanam⁷ ||
 kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṃsu gāthānam āsayo ti || ||
 Chando nidānam gāthānam || akkharā tasmaṃ viyañja-
 nam⁸ ||
 nāmasannissitā⁹ gāthā || kavi¹⁰ gāthānam āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittam || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻² parāyanan-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlam.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kiṃsu gāthānam
 byañjanam. ⁸ B. akkhārānam viyañjanam. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassinti) ssitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi ¹ || kismā ² bhīyo na vijjati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||
 Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||
 nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati ³ loko || kenassu parikissati ⁴ ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagûti || ||
 Cittena nīyati ⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
 citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagûti || ||

× § 3. *Tañhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||
 Tañhāya nīyati loko || tañhāya parikissati ||
 tañhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kimsu samyojano loko || kimsu tassa vicâraṇam ||
 kissassa ⁶ vipphânena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||
 Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicâraṇam ⁷ ||
 tañhāya vipphânena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

× § 5. *Bandhana.*

Kimsu sambandhano loko || kimsu tassa vicâraṇam || ||
 kissassa vipphânena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. attha°; C. anda° and also andha°. ² S¹⁻³ kissā. ³ S¹ nīyatīm (P); S^{2,3} nīyatam. ⁴ B. parikassati always. ⁵ SS. nīyati here and further on. ⁶ B. kissassu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicâranā here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇaṃ ||
taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

× § 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivārito ||
kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito³ sadā ti ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito⁴ sadā ti ||

× § 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivārito ||
kenassu⁶ pihito loko || kismim loko patitṭhito ti ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||
maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismim loko patitṭhito || ||
kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivārito-ti ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||
taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti ||

× § 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||
kissassu⁹ vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-
ti ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||
icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhāsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissā dhūmāyito ⁴ SS. dhū-
māyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S^{2,3} uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismim loko samuppanno || kismim kubbati santhavam ||
kissâ¹ loko upâdâya || kismim loko vihaññatîti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavam ||
channam eva upâdâya || chasu loko vihaññatîti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nâmam Cittam ca Taṇhâ ca ||
Samyojanam ca Bandhanâ ||
Abbhâhat-Uddito³ Pihito ||
Icchâ Lokena te dasâ ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVÂ-VAGGO.

Ekam antam ðhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvâ.*

Kimsu chetvâ⁴ sukham seti || kimsu chetvâ na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi Gotamâ ti || ||

Kodham chetvâ sukham seti || kodham chetvâ na socâti ||
kodhassa vîsamûlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kimsu rathassa paññânam || kimsu paññânam aggino ||
kimsu raṭṭhassa paññânam || kimsu paññânam itthiyâ ti || ||

¹ B. kismim. ² S¹⁻³ chassu. ³ S²⁻³ (and perhaps S¹) have uddito here.
⁴ SS. jhatvâ here and further on; C. ghatvâ. ⁵ B. kissassu. ⁶ These gâthâs will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmâna- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññānam || dhûmo paññānam aggino ||
râjâ ratthassa paññānam || bhattâ paññānam itthiyâti ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kimsûdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||
kimsu suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
kimsu have sâdutarāṃ ¹ rasānaṃ ||
kathaṃ ² jîviṃ jîvitāṃ âhu setṭhan-ti ||

Saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
saccam have sâdutarāṃ rasānaṃ ||
paññâjîviṃ jîvitāṃ âhu setṭhan ti ³ ||

§ 4. *Vutṭhi.*

Kimsu uppatataṃ setṭham || kimsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||
kimsu pavajamânānaṃ || kimsu pavadataṃ varan-ti ||

Bijam ⁴ uppatataṃ setṭham || vutṭhi nipatataṃ varâ ⁵ ||
gâvo pavajamânānaṃ || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

Vijjâ uppatataṃ setṭhâ ⁶ || avijjâ nipatataṃ varâ ||
saṅgho pavajamânānaṃ || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

§ 5. *Bhîtâ.*

Kimsûdha bhîtâ ⁷ janatâ anekâ ||
maggo v-anekâyatanaṃ pavutto ||
pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇṇa ||
kismiṃ tṭhito paralokaṃ na bhâye ti ||

Vâcam manaṇca paṇidhâya sammâ ||
kâyena pâpâni akubbamâno ||
bahvannapânaṃ ⁸ gharam âvasanto ||

¹ SS. sâdutarāṃ. ² B. kimsu. ³ These gâthâs will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S^{2,3} Bjâ. ⁵ S³ varaṃ. ⁶ SS. setṭham.
⁷ S³ gitāṃ. ⁸ B. and C. bahunna°.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||
 etesu dhammesu ðhito catusu ||
 paralokaṃ na bhāye ti || ||

× § 6. *Na jīrati.*

Kiṃ¹ jīrati kiṃ na jīrati || kiṃ¹ uppatho ti vuccati ||
 kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho² || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-
 yo³ ||

kiṃ malam brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānaṃ anodakaṃ ||
 kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
 bhavantaṃ⁵ puṭṭhum āgama || katham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||

Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānaṃ || nāmagottaṃ na jīrati ||
 rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-
 tho⁶ ||

vayo rattindivakkhaya || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||
 etthāyaṃ sajjate⁷ pajā ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānaṃ anodakaṃ⁸ || ||

Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni⁹ || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
 alassañca¹⁰ pamādo ca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asaṃyamo ||
 niddā tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānaṃ uttamaṃ ||
 kiṃsu satthamalaṃ¹¹ loke || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ abbudaṃ || ||
 kiṃsu harantaṃ¹² vārenti || haranto¹² pana¹³ ko piyo ||
 kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

Vaso¹⁴ issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānaṃ¹⁵ uttamaṃ ||
 kodho satthamalaṃ loke || corā lokasmiṃ abbudā || ||
 coram harantaṃ¹⁶ vārenti || haranto¹⁷ samaṇo piyo ||
 samaṇaṃ punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

¹ SS. kiṃsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva° here and further on. ⁴ S¹ cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantaṃ. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S²⁻³ sajjato. ⁸ See above, VI. 8. ⁹ B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. ¹⁰ B. ālasyañca. ¹¹ S³ satthāmalam; B. satta°. ¹² S²⁻³ harentam . . . harento. ¹³ B. haranto vā pana. ¹⁴ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁵ SS. bhaccānaṃ here (and above, except S²). ¹⁶ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ harento.

× § 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kiṃ macco na pariccaje ||
 kiṃsu mucceyya¹ kalyāṇam² || pāpiyam³ ca na mocaye-
 ti || ||

Attānaṃ na dade poso || attānaṃ na pariccaje ||
 vācam muñceyya kalyāṇiṃ⁴ || pāpikaṃ⁵ ca na mocaye
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyam.*

Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyam || kiṃsu bhogānaṃ āsayo ||
 kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati⁶ || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ dujjaham ||
 kismiṃ baddhā⁷ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri⁸ bhogānaṃ āsayo ||
 icchā naraṃ parikassati || icchā lokasmiṃ dujjahā ||
 icchābaddhā⁹ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

× § 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kiṃsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||
 kiṃsu kamme sajjivānaṃ || kim assa¹⁰ iriyāpatho. || ||
 kiṃsu alasam analasaṇḍa¹¹ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītati¹² || ||

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto || sati lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||
 gāvo kamme sajjivānaṃ || sītassa¹³ iriyāpatho ||
 vuṭṭhi alasam analasaṇḍa¹⁴ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 vuṭṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti¹⁵ || ||

× § 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loka || kesam vusiṭam na nassati ||
 ke-dha iccham¹⁶ pariṇānanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyāṇi. ³ B. pāpikaṃ here and further on.
⁴ B. kalyāṇam. ⁵ SS. pāpiyam. ⁶ SS. parikaḍḍhati; C. has parikassati, but
 explains parikaḍḍhati. ⁷ B. bandhā. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchabaddhā. ¹⁰ SS.
 kiṃsucassa. ¹¹ So S¹.³; S² alasam nalasaṇḍa; B. ālasyānalasyamca ¹² B. Pa-
 thavisitā. ¹³ B. and S² sītassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam ālasyānalasyam. ¹⁵ See above,
 above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammaccham; S² ko^o; S³ kedhammacchā.

kiṃsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patitṭhitam ||
kaṃsu idha¹ jâtihīnam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇidha araṇâ loke || samaṇānam vusitam na nassati ||
samaṇâ iccham² parijānanti || samaṇānam bhojisiyam

Samaṇam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patitṭhitam ||
samaṇidha³ jâtihīnam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
Vuṭṭhi Bhîtâ Na-jîrati ||
Issaram Kāmam Pātheyyam ||
Pajjoto Araṇena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ B. kiṃsu ; S¹⁻² kaṃsudha ; S³ kiṃsudha. ² S¹⁻³ icchâ. ³ B. C. S²⁻³ samaṇidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhūṃ Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti² || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taṇṇev-ettha³ paṭibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha⁴ || samaṇupāsanassa ca ||
ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa ca ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanūñño satthā ahoṣi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanūñño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā⁵ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī⁶ vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca⁷ hadayassānuppattiṃ ||

lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṇca⁸ ||

sucetaso asito⁹ tadānisaṃso ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. ṭhitā. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusāsaninti; S¹⁻² anusāsininti. ³ SS. seem to have naññe°. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivādetvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jhāyī (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S³. ⁸ SS. udayavyayaṇca. ⁹ B. and C. amissito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho*.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho¹ Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
3. Kimsu chetvā² sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā² na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhū || vadhaṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti³ || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho*.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati ||
bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||
2. Cattāro loke pajjotā⁶ || pañcam-ettha na vajjati ||
divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā ||
atha aggi divāratthim || tuttha tattha pakāsati ||
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābha anuttarā ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali*.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Dāmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
3. Karaṇiyaṃ ettha⁹ brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunaṃ || kāmānaṃ vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||
4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa¹⁰ || Dāmalīti¹¹ Bhagavā || katakicco hi¹² brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

¹ S¹ t̥hitā°; S³ t̥hitā kho sā M°. ² SS. jhatvā always as above and further on.

³ See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Māgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S¹.³ (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. ⁷ See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dāmalo. ⁹ SS. etam. ¹⁰ S¹.² Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S³ kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti,

nadisu¹ âyûhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
 gâdham ca laddhâna thale t̥hito so ||
 nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti² || ||
 es-upamâ³ Dâmali brâhmaṇassa ||
 khīṇasāvassa nipakassa jhâyino ||
 pappuyya jâti-maraṇassa antam ||
 nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Kâmodo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kâmodo devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavâ sudukkaram Bhagavâti || ||
 Dukkaram vâ pi karonti || (Kâmadâ ti Bhagavâ) || sekha-
 silasamâhitâ t̥hitattâ ||

anagâriyupetassa || tut̥thi hoti sukhâvahâ ti || ||

3. Dullabhâ Bhagavâ yadidaṃ tut̥thi ti || ||

Dullabham vâ pi labhanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) cittavû-
 pasame ratâ ||

yesam divâ ca ratto ca⁵ || bhâvanâya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamâdaham Bhagavâ yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||

Dussamâdaham vâpi samâdahanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) ||
 indriyûpasame ratâ ||

te chetvâ maccuno jâlam || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavâ visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vâ pi || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâ⁶ ||

anariyâ visame magge || papatanti avamsirâ ||

ariyânam samo maggo || ariyâ hi visame samâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcâlacañḍo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcâlacañḍo devaputto Bhaga-
 vato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sambâdhe vata okâsam || avindi bhûrimedhaso ||

yo jhânam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilīnanisabho munīti || ||

2. Sambâdhe vâpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcâlacañḍâti Bhagavâ) ||

dhammam⁹ nibbânapattiyâ ||

ye satim paccalatthamsu¹⁰ || sammâ¹¹ te susamâhitâ ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhihoti; S²⁻³ bhâragato hi sūpamâ. ³ SS. sūpamâ.
⁴ SS. hi hohīti. ⁵ S¹ divācaranto ca; S³ (and perhaps ²) divācaranto ca. ⁶ All
 the MSS. kâmadâ. ⁷ S¹ yo jhânam buddhâbuddho; S³ yojhânam abuddhâ-
 buddho; S² yo jhânam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambâdhe pi ca
 t̥t̥thanti. ⁹ B. dhammâ°. ¹⁰ B. paccaladdhamsu. ¹¹ S²⁻³ sammate°.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjatīti || ||
 Kayiraṇ ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || daḷham enam parakkame || sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam || ||
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam || katam ca sukutam⁶ seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati || ||
 Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati || sāmāñnam dupparāmaṭṭham⁷ || nirayāyūpakaddhati⁸ || ||
 Yam kiñci sithilam⁹ kammam || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam vatam ||
 saṅkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti¹⁰ || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

5. Imam bhikkhavo rattim Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati || Kayiraṇce kayirath-enam || daḷham enam parakkame ||

¹ S¹⁻² Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. muni. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantam).
⁴ B. kayirāce kariyāthenam here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻² sathilo; S³ satthilo.
⁶ B. dukkatam . . . tappati . . . sukatham. ⁷ S¹⁻² dupparāmadham. ⁸ SS. nirayāya upa°. ⁹ SS. sathilam. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. °vaṇṇā.

sithilo hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam ||
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam ||
 katam ca sukataṃ seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati ||
 Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||
 sāmāññaṃ dupparāpattham || nirayāyūpakaddhati ||
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilam kammaṃ ||
 saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam vataṃ ||
 saṅkassaram brahmacariyam ||
 na taṃ hoti mahapphalan-ti¹ || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā
 maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyi ||
 Ugganḥātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || pariyāpuṇātha bhi-
 kkhave Tāyanagāthā || atthasaṃhitā bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā
 ādibrahmacariyikāti || ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimā devaputto Rāhunā
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam anussaramāno tāyam velāyam inam gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vīr-atthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
 sambādhapatippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Candimaṃ devaputtam ārabha
 Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arahantaṃ || Candimā saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcassu || buddhā lokānukampakāti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Candimaṃ devaputtaṃ muñ-
 citvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahatthajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||
 Ekam antaṃ titaṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcasi ||

saṃviggarrūpo āgamma || kinnu bhūto va tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||
 buddhagāthābhigātho-mhi² || no ce muñceyya Candima-
 ti³ || ||

¹ Same remarks as above for the whole. ² SS. °gāthābhigito°. ³ Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gāthas of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

× § 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vira-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi || sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabha Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya¹ ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tathāgatam arahantaṃ || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti || ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro² || verocano maṇḍali uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || pajāṃ mama³ Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṇ-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcivā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ tūtiyaṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamuñcasi || saṃviggaraūpo āgama || kinnu bhito tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe || buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyaṇ-ti || ||

Pathamo vago ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali⁵ Kāmado || Pañcālacaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṆDIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ ārame || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā⁷ yena

¹ S² gāthāhiya. ² SS. tamasi; B. pabbākaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S² gāthābhigīto; S¹ bhīhīno. ⁵ SS. Dāmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna, Candimāso.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam ðhito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham
abhâsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vâmakase¹ magâ ||
jhânâni upasampajja || ekodinipakâ satâ ti || ||
Te hi pâram gamissanti || chetvâ jâlam va² ambujo ||
jhânâni upasampajja || appamattâ raṇaṃ jahâ ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ðhito kho Veṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Sukhitâ va⁴ te manujâ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsiya ||
yuñja⁵ Gotamasâsane || appamattânusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Veṇḍûti Bhagavâ) anu-
sikkhanti jhâyino ||
kâle te appamajjantâ || na maccuvasaṅgâ⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ
abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhâsetvâ yena
Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhi-
vâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antam ðhito kho Dīgha-
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||
âkaṅkhe ca¹¹ hadayassânupattiṃ ||
lokassa ñatvâ udayabbayaṃ ca ||
sucetaso asito tadânisamso-ti¹² || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ðhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-
vantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇṇam¹³ ||
anâvaṭaṃ¹⁴ Bhagavato ñâṇadassanaṃ ||

¹ SS. kacche va amakase. ² SS. jâlaṇca. ³ S²⁻³ Veṇṇu; S¹ Vennu; C. Veṇḍo.
⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ B. sitthipade. ⁷ S³ maccuvasagâ; S¹⁻² muccavasagâ.
⁸ SS. vanna. ⁹ SS. Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁰ SS. vippamutta-
citto. ¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of
reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhûripaṇṇa. ¹⁴ C. anâvaṭaṃ.

Katham vidham sīlavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham paññāvantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati ¹ ||
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti ² || ||

2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā ³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā ⁴ ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ⁵ || ||
 Tathāvidham sīlavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidham paññāvantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Katham su tarati ⁶ ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

2. Sabbadā sīlasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||
 virato kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātigo ||
 nandībhavaparikkhīno ⁷ || so gambhīre ⁸ na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho ⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno ¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmārāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

2. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya diṭṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Subrahmā.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Niccā utrastam idaṃ cittam || niccā ubbiggam idaṃ
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S²⁻³ pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantima°. ⁶ S¹ ko sūdhā tarati; S²⁻³ kosūdhātari. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandirāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. dayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || aho uppattitesu ca ||

sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||
na aññatra¹ sabbanissaggâ² || sotthim passâmi paṇinan-
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyi³ || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati
Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho⁴ devaputto
abhikkantâya rattiya⁵ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Añja-
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-
kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam tito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kim jiyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca⁵ socasîti || ||

Evam âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || aho nandî na vijjati ||

kacci tam ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve aham yakkha || aho nandî na vijjati ||

aho mam ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Katham tvam anigho bhikkhu || katham nandî na vijjati ||

katham tam⁶ ekam âsînam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa⁷ ve nandî || nandijâtassa⁸ ve aham ||

anandî anigho bhikkhu || evam jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassam vata passâmi || brâhmaṇam parinibbutam ||

anandim anigham bhikkhum || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-
ti⁹ || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam¹⁰ || ||

Ekam antam tito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrandriyasamvarâ || nâññatra². ² SS. nissangâ. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S¹⁻³ neva; S² nova. ⁶ SS. tvam. ⁷ SS. aghajâtassa. ⁸ SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and explains jâtagaṇhassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||

✓ jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||

etam bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||

puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||

jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||

etam bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||

lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho ti¹ || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||

āvuttham² dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||

✓ Kammap vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||

etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham³ attano ||

yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||

Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena⁴ ca ||

yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti⁵ || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Imam⁶ bhikkhave rattim aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam at̥thāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho bhikkhave⁷ so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||

āvuttham⁸ dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||

kammam vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||

etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatā-S. I. 3. ² S³ avuttham; S² avuttam; B. āvuttham. ³ S¹⁻³ attam. ⁴ SS. silena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatā-S. V. 8. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam. ⁷ SS. omit bhikkhave. ⁸ B. āvuttham; S²⁻³ avuttha-m. ⁹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||

Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena ¹ ca' ||

yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etâva paramo ² siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ
abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno
ahosîti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakaṃ kho Ânanda takkâya
pattabbam anuppattam ³ tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda
devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Candimâso ca Veṇḍu ⁴ ca || Dighalatthi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro ⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NÂNÂTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Siro.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo
devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-
kappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam
atthâsi || || Ekam antam tthito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato
santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha ⁶ santhavaṃ ||

' satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

' satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati ⁷ nânñato ⁸ ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

' satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

¹ SS. sîlena upasamena. ² S¹ here and above has paramâ. ³ B. pattibbam
anupattabbam. ⁴ SS. Veṇḍu. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattâro. ⁶ B. krubbetha
sandhavam always. ⁷ B. paññam labbhati. ⁸ SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocati || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭim¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātataṇ-ṭi || ||

3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivam devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbotha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti² || ||

§ 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

✓ Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||
 karontā³ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ ||⁴ ||
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 yassa patito⁴ sumano || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 ✓ Paṭikacceva⁵ taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitam attano ||
 na sakaṭikaṃ cintāya || mantādhiro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathā sakaṭiko panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ ||
 visamaṃ maggaṃ āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati⁷ || ||
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno vajjhāyatīti¹ || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī⁹ devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusaṃ ||
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam annaṃ nābhinandatīti¹⁰ || ||
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||
 tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ṭi¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugaṭṭim. ² See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.

⁵ SS. paṭigacceva (S¹ paṭigaṇceva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhāyati.

⁸ SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. ⁹ B. S³ Serī. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nāma so yakkho yam annaṃ abhinandatī. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yâva subhâsitaṃ idam¹
bhante Bhagavatâ || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhâya || vipassamena cetasâ ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânaṃ malâbhibhû ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patitthâ honti pâṇinan-ti || ||

3. Bhûtapubbâhaṃ bhante Serî² nâma râjâ ahosiṃ dâya-
kô dânapatî dânaṃ vaṇṇavâdî³ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu
dvâresu dânaṃ dîyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika⁴-
vaṇibbaka⁵-yâcakânaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthâgâraṃ⁶ upasaṅkamitvâ etad
avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dânaṃ dîyati amhâkaṃ dânaṃ
na dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devaṃ nissâya dânaṃ da-
deyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâ ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || ahaṃ kho smi⁹
dâya-ko dânapatî dânaṃ vaṇṇavâdî || dânaṃ dassâmâ ti
vadantânaṃ¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvâhaṃ bhante
pathamaṃ dvâraṃ¹¹ itthâgârassa adâsim || tattha itthâgâ-
rassa dânaṃ dîyittha mama dânaṃ patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyâ anuyuttâ¹² upasaṅ-
kamitvâ maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dânaṃ dîyati
itthâgârassa dânaṃ dîyati amhâkaṃ dânaṃ no dîyati ||
Sâdhu mayam pi devaṃ nissâya dânaṃ dadeyyâma puññâni
kareyyâmâti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || ahaṃ kho smi¹³ dâya-
kô dânapatî dânaṃ vaṇṇavâdî || dânaṃ dassâmâti vadantânaṃ¹⁴
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvâhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvâraṃ¹⁵
khattiyânaṃ anuyuttânaṃ¹⁶ adâsim || tattha khattiyânaṃ
anuyuttânaṃ dânaṃ dîyittha mama dânaṃ patikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakâyo upasaṅkamitvâ etad
avoca || Devassa kho dânaṃ dîyati itthâgârassa dânaṃ dîyati
khattiyânaṃ anuyuttânaṃ dânaṃ dîyati amhâkaṃ dânaṃ na
dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devaṃ nissâya dânaṃ dadeyyâma
puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

¹ B. cîdam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vaṇṇavâdî; S² vaṇṇavâdî; S³ vannaṃ vâdî.
⁴ B. kapaṇaddhika°. ⁵ C. SS. vaṇibbaka°. ⁶ B. itthâgârâ. ⁷ B. avocaṃ.
⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvâraṃ.
¹² B. anuyantâ. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S^{1,3} vâraṃ.
¹⁶ B. anuyantânaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dâyako dânapati dânassa vaṇṇavâdî || dânam dassâmâti vadantânam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvâham bhante tatiyaṃ dvâram¹ balakâyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakâyassa dânam diyyittha mama dânam paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho mam bhante brâhmanagahapatikâ upasaṅkamitvâ etad avocam || Devassa kho dânam diyyati itthâgâ-rassa dânam diyyati khattiyânam anuyuttânam dânam diyyati balakâyassa dânam diyyati || amhâkam dânam na diyyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devaṃ nissâya dânam dadeyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi² dâyako dânapati dânassa vaṇṇavâdî || dânam dassâmâti vadantânam³ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvâham bhante catuttham dvâram brâhmanagahapatikânam adâsiṃ || tattha brâhmanagahapatikânam dânam diyyittha mama dânam paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho mam bhante purisâ upasaṅkamitvâ etad avocam || Na kho dâni devassa⁴ koci dânam diyyatîti || ||

Evam vutto-ham⁵ bhante te purise etad avocam || || Tena hi bhāṇe yo bâhiresu janapadesu âyo⁶ sañjâyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuram pavesetha upaḍḍham tatth-eva dânam detha samaṇa-brâhmana-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yâcakânan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvâham bhante evam digharattam katânam puññânam evam digharattam katânam kusalânam⁸ pariyantam nâdhigacchâmi || ettakam puññan-ti ettako puññavipâko⁹ ti vâ ettakam sagge tṭhatābban-ti vâ ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ¹⁰ Bhagavatâ || ||

Ye nam dadanti ~~saddhâya~~ vippasannena cetasâ ||

tam eva annam bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhibhû ||

puññâni paralokasmim || patitṭhâ honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavâram. ² B. khvâsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add kho. ⁵ B. vuttâham. ⁶ S^{1,3} ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammânam. ⁹ SS. ettako vipâko. ¹⁰ B. cidam bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and Devatâ-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Ghaṭikāro devaputtoḥ Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loka visattikan-ti ||

2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti ||

3. Upako Phalaṅḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pīṅgiyo ||
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti² ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesāṃ || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-
nan-ti ||

5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabhandanaṃ ||
yattha nāma ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
nan-ti ||

6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vacaṃ || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya || vācaṃ bhāsasi īdisaṃ¹-
ti ||

7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṅḍiṅge ghaṭikaro ||
mâtâ-petti-bhara āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loka visattikan-ti ||

8. Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅḍiṅge ghaṭikāro ||
mâtâpetti-bhara āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti ||

9. Evam evaṃ³ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ ||

¹ B. edisaṃ. ² See Therî-gāthâ, p. 205. ³ B. etaṃ. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatâ-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ, me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakuṭikāyaṃ¹ uddhatā unnaḷā² capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhattacittā pākatindriyā³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||
 anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||
 loke aniccatam ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akāṃsu te || ||
 Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
 bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
 sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandām-aham || ||
 Apaviddhā⁴ anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te⁵ ||
 ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
 ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam tīto kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto⁷ nātum vā daṭṭhum vā papuṇitum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ⁸ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ || Bhoja-putto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

¹ SS. kuṭiyaṃ. ² S³ unnaḷā. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. apa-viṭṭhā. ⁵ SS. tathevaca. ⁶ B. upapajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antam. ⁸ B. diṭṭheyyaṃ. ⁹ B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vebhā°.

evarûpo javo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupâsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tâlaccâhayaṃ atipâteyya || ||

6. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarûpo padavîtihâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarupaṃ icchâgataṃ uppajji || ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ papuṇissâmiti || ||

7. So khvâhaṃ² bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca³ padavîtihârena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-paṭivinoḍḍanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî⁵ vassasataṃ gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antaṃ⁶ antarâ va⁷ kâlaṅkato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yâva subhâsitaṃ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati nâhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antaṃ nâteyyaṃ dattheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadâmiti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panâhaṃ âvuso appatvâ lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadâmi¹⁰ || api khvâhaṃ¹¹ âvuso imasmiṇṇeva vyâmamatte kaḷevare¹² saññimhi¹³ samanake lokaṃ ca paṇṇâpeni lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagâminiṃ ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanam ||
na ca appatvâ lokantaṃ || dukkhâ atthi pamocanam ||
Tasmâ bhava lokavidû sumedho ||
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antaṃ samitâviñatvâ ||
nâsiṃsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ câ ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antaṃ titho kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho haṃ. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassasataṃ jîvi. ⁶ All this passage from papuṇissâmi to lokassa antaṃ is missing in S³. Almost the same part from antaṃ papuṇissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso najâyati^o patteyyanti vadâmi. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadâmiti. ¹¹ SS. câhaṃ. ¹² S^{1,2} kaḷebare; S³ kalebare. ¹³ B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
 puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||
 2. 'Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
 vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
 lokāmisam pajābe santi pekkho-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Nandivīsālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivīsālo devaputto² Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkam navadvāram || puñnam lobhena saṃyutaṃ ||
 paṇkajātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti³ || ||

2. Chetvā nandim varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakam ||
 samūlam taṇham⁴ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto rucchatīti || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño⁷ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-pañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsatṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āradhaviṇṇa bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagarahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyāti || ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S³ Nandivīsālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlatanaṃ. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsapañño (or bhāsu), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapāṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asaṃsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaṇṇamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe³ || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yaṇṇâd⁵ eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamim etad eva bahulam saddam suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaṇṇamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajātâ uccâvacâ⁶ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveluriyo subho jâtimâ aṭṭhamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S^{1,3} omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susimo here and further on.

³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. ⁴ B. ahamhi. ⁵ S² yaṇṇâ; S² yaṇṇâd; B. yadeva (by correction).

⁶ S³ uccâvacâ°.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham¹ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtena sukusalasampahaṭṭham² paṇḍukambale nikkhittam bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadaṃseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma³ rattiyaṃ paccūsamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁴ sabbam ākāsagataṃ tamam⁵ abhivihacca⁶ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantam Sāriputtam ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || sutthuvaṇṇābhato⁷ isīti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam ārabha Susimaṃ devaputtam gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kālam kaṅkhati bhatiko⁸ su-danto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānātitthiyā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-titthiya-sāvaka devaputtā Asamo ca Sahalī ca Nimko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambarī ca⁹ Mānava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. ² S³ dakkham°; S² °puttena kusala°; B. °kammāraputtaukkāmukhasukusala°; C. kammāraputtam ukkāmukhesukusalam sampahaṭṭham. ³ SS. omit nāma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigata-valāhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abbhussakkamāno. ⁵ S. tamagatam. ⁶ S^{1,2} abhavihacca; B. abhivihāṇa. ⁷ SS. °vaṇṇabhato. ⁸ C. has bhattiko; SS. bhāvito. ⁹ B. °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasamkamimsu || upasamkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam t̐hito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇam¹ Kassapam ârab̐bha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati² || puññam vâ pana attanõ ||

sa ce³ vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati m̐nanan ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahâlî devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam⁵ ârab̐bhu Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya⁶ susamvutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalaham janena ||

samo savajjâ⁷ virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisam karoti⁸ pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Nipko devaputto Nigant̐ham Nâtaputtam ârab̐bha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jeguechi⁹ nipako bhikkhu || cātuyâma-susamvuto ||

diṭṭham sutañca âcikkham¹⁰ || na hi nûna¹¹ kibbisî siyâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtittiye ârab̐bha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigant̐ho¹² ||

ye ca pime¹³ Makkhali Pûraṇâse ||

gaṇassa satthâro¹⁴ sâmaññupattâ¹⁵ ||

na hi nûna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambarî devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhâsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagâravenâpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigâlo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sihasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gaṇassa satthâ ||

saṅkassarâcâro²² na satam²³ sarikkho ti || ||

¹ B. Puraṇam. ² S¹ pâpam na sa panupassati; B na pâpam samanupassati.
³ B. va ve. ⁴ SS. arajâti m̐ninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalim°. ⁶ S¹⁻² tapoci (S³ di)
gucchâya. ⁷ B. pavajjâ. ⁸ SS. nahanûnatâdîpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jeguechi. ¹⁰ SS.
âcikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanûna°. ¹² SS. Nigant̐ho. ¹³ B. ye cû°. ¹⁴ SS. satthâte;
S³ has Purâṇassatthâte°. ¹⁵ SS. sâmañña°. ¹⁶ SS¹⁻³ nahanûnate; S¹ nahunate.
¹⁷ SS. ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sîhâcaritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo.
²⁰ B. C. sigâlo. ²¹ B. kotthako; C. kutthako. ²² C. vâcaro (P). ²³ So B.
and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vetambariṃ devaputtam anvâ-
visitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapojiguccâya âyuttâ¹ || pâlayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ² ||

rûpe³ ca ye nivittâse || devalokâbhinandino ||

te ve sammânusâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti veditvâ
Mâraṃ* pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ

ye antalikkhasmi⁵ pabhâsavannaṃ ||

sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ⁶ ||

âmisam va macchânaṃ vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mânava-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam
ârabbha Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo râjagahîyânaṃ⁷ || giri setṭho pavuccati ||

Seto himavatam setṭho || âdicco aghagâminam ||

samuddo udadhînam⁸ setṭho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||

sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nânâtittiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sivo Khemo⁹ ca Serî ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtittiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttaṃ nitṭhitam || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S² anutta) pâlayaṃ. ² SS. pavivekayaṃ. ³ SS^{2,3} rûpo.

⁴ SS. sanima^{*}; SS. paralokayâni mâtiyâti. ⁵ B. ve vanta^{*}. ⁶ B. pasatthâ.

⁷ B. rajagahivânaṃ; S¹ râjagahîyyânaṃ. ⁸ B. samuddodhadinam (comp. Mahâ-
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁹ S¹ kheli; S³ khemi; S² kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam² pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti paṭijānātīti³ || ||

4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti mamaṇ-taṃ⁴ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || ahaṃ hi mahārāja⁵ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakārā sādhu sammatā bahujanassa || seyyathidaṃ Puraṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto⁷ Saṅjaya-belatṭhaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paṭijānāthāti¹¹ puṭṭhā samānā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti na paṭijānanti¹² || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyāti || ||

6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || • || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || ahhiyātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || thānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadaṇḍena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe || yattha passe bhujāṅgamam || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasī³ || so āsajja ḍamse⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakam⁸ kaṇhavattaniṃ || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja ḍahe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ dahati¹² || pāvako kaṇhavattani || jāyanti tattha pārohā¹³ || ahorattānam accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu dahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthau¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S¹⁻³ tejasī; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ ḍamso; S¹⁻³ dayho. ⁵ SS. naranārīca. ⁶ B. bahutam; C. bahūta°. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jalinam. ⁸ C. reads pācakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. ⁹ SS. ḍaso. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ naranārīca; S¹ naranārīca. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ dayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi dahati, which seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārogā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S²⁻³) vatthau.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 bhujāṅgamam pāvakaṇṇa || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
 bhikkhum ca sīlasampannam || sammad-eva samāca-
 re ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyya-
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā
 vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ ||
 evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
 Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam
 ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca || upāsakam maṃ bhaute² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam³ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvatthiyam ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasānkami || upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥārāya || ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
 tam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥā-
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥārāya || ||
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥārāya || || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥārāyāti ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpacetasam ||

himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhintīti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omīti bhante. ³ S³ pānupetam.

⁴ SS. evaṃ me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāram; S³ omits va; C. tecasāram va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyaṃ kāya bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayanatīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti || vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti || manasā duccharitaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 161.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va¹ attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vâcâya sucaritaṃ caranti || manasâ sucaritaṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyum || appiyo no attâti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te² attanā va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attâti || ||

5. Evaṃ etam mahârāja evam etaṃ mahârāja || Ye hi keci mahârāja kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahârāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti⁵ || ||

6. Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pâpena samyuje || na hi taṃ sulabham hoti || sukham dukkatakarinā⁶ || || Antakenâdhipannassa || jahato⁷ mânusam bhavaṃ || kim hi⁸ tassa sakam hoti || kiñca âdâya gacchati || || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâ va anapâyinî || || Ubho⁹ puññañca pâpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || taṃ hi tassa¹⁰ sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati || taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâ va¹¹ anapâyinî¹² || Tasmā kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayaṃ samparâyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹³ || ||

§ 5. Attānarakkhita.

1. Ekam antaṃ nisiuno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti vâcâya ducaritaṃ caranti manasâ ducaritaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attā || kiñcâpi te hatthi-kâyo va rakkheyya || assa-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || ratha-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānam. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkaṭa°. ⁷ SS. jahate. ⁸ SS. kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassam. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have châyâya. ¹² B. anupâyinî here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gâthâ but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ hi. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhira h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhaticā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā¹ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na āssa-kāyo rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkheyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhaticā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitam caranti || pe || tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā² mahārāja rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhaticā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā || || Ye ca kho³ keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na āssa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || ajjhaticā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā⁴ bāhirā || tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||

manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā te sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre⁶ bhoge labhitvā na c-eva⁷ majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva⁸ bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S^{1,2} attāti. ² SS. omit h- here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na instead of nesā rakkhā. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on. ⁷ S³ na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja¹ || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca² vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti³ || migā⁴ kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ⁵ ||
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.⁶

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhaunte atthakaraṇe⁷ nisinno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi guhapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahûta-jâtarûparajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe pahûta-dhanadhaññe kâmahetu kâmanidānam kâ-mâdhikaraṇaṃ sampajâna-musâ bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadra-mukho⁸ dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja⁹ khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇamahāsālā guhapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajatā pahûta-vittûpakaraṇā pahûta-dhanadhaññā kâmahetu kâmanidānaṃ kâ-mâdhikaraṇaṃ sampajâna-musâ bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako
ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti. ⁴ SS. magā. ⁵ So S³; S² oḍḍitaṃ; B. oṭṭitaṃ; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. Atthakāraka. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadraṭṭhamukho; S² bhadātha°. ⁹ B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahārāja°. ¹⁰ Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

X § 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsāḍavaragato hoti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || ||
Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||
4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² ||
tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsāḍā orohitvā³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsāḍavaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho te⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāham bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam gāthaṃ abhāsi || ||

✓ Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasaṃ ||
n-ev-ajjhagā piyatarā attanā kvaci ||
evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||
tasmā na himse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni pañca ca vacchātara-satāni pañca ca vacchātari-satāni pañca

¹ S¹-² kociñño ; S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otaritvā. ⁴ SS. omit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari°. ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. vusabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni¹ thūṇūpanitāni² honti yaññatthāya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā³ pessā⁴ ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍa-tajjitā bhaya-tajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁶ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā paccabhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupatthito hoti⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca vacchatarī-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍa-tajjitā bhaya-tajjitā assumukhā rudamānā⁸ parikammāni karontīti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Assamedham⁹ purisamedham || sammāpāsam vājapeyyam¹⁰ ||
niraggaḷam mahārambhā¹¹ || na te honti mahapphalā || ||
ajelākā gāvo ca || vividhā yattha haññare ||
na tam sammaggaṭā yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||
Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā || yajanti anukūlam sadā ||
ajelākā ca gāvo ca || vividhā n-ettha haññare || ||
etam sammaggaṭā yaññam || upayanti mahesino ||
etam yajetha medhāvī || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||
etam hi yajamānassa || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ||
yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasīdanti ca devatā ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññā Pasenadinā kosalena¹² mahājanakāyo bandhāpito hoti || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi¹³ appekacce saṅkhalikāhi || ||

¹ S¹,³ usabha; S¹ ubha, further on usabha. ² B. thunū°; C. thunū°. ³ B. adds dāsītvā here and further on. ⁴ B. pesā. ⁵ § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3. ⁶ SS. pavimsu. ⁷ SS. omīti hoti. ⁸ B. rodamānā. ⁹ B. and C. sassamedham. ¹⁰ B. vācāpeyyam; C. rājapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahāyaññā. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annūhi; B. addūhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattṭhiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisimsu ¹ || Sāvattṭhiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā ² kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na tam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||

yad āyasam dārujam pabbajañ ca || ||

sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||

etam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||

ohārinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||

etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||

anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyāti ⁴ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna ³-rakkhito ||

Appakā Atthakaraṇa ⁵ || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jaṭilo.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu-pāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-koṭṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sāvattṭhiṃ° pāvisimsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS. attena. ⁴ See Dhammapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakarakā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā parulha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividdham² ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo utthâyâsanā ekam-sam uttarâsangam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ nihantvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṃ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³ sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴ sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loka arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṃ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kâma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayaṃ⁶ ajjhâvasantena kâsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhârayantena jâtârûparajataṃ sâdiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggaṃ samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvâsena kho mahārāja sîlam veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dîghena addhunā⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā⁹ || paññâvatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohârena kho mahārāja soceyyaṃ veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dîghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññâvatā no duppaññena ||

10. Âpadâsu kho mahārāja thâmo veditabbo || so ca kho dîghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññâvatā no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. ² B. dârividdham; C. khârividdham; SS. viddham (omitting dâ-ri or khâ-ri). ³ S²⁻³ omit tesu; SS. omit ca. ⁴ S³ acelakesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S¹⁻² sutta⁷; S³ sambodha (?); SS. sayanaṃ. ⁷ C. addhana. ⁸ B. has always ittaraṃ; SS. oftentimes; C. has also ittaraṃ. ⁹ B. amanasikârâ always.

11. Sākacchāya kho¹ mahārāja paññā veditabbā || sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ || manasi-karotā no amanasi-karotā || paññavatā no dupaññenā ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā || || Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā || pe || paññāvatā no duppaññenā ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisā carā³ ocarakā⁴ janapadam ocaritā⁵ āgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocinṇam⁶ ahaṃ pacchā osāpayissami⁷ ||

14. Idāni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassu odātavattā⁸ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārayissantīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gathāyo abhāsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarūpena naro sujāno ||
na vissase⁹ ittara-dassanena ||
susaññātānaṃ¹⁰ hi viyañjanena ||
asaññātā lokam imaṃ caranti ||
Patirūpako mattikakuṇḍalo¹¹ va ||
lohaḍḍhamāso¹² va suvaṇṇachanno ||
caranti eke¹³ parivārachannā ||
anto-asuddhā bahi-sobhamānā ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. Pañca-rājāno.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ rājūnaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhānaṃ pañcahi kâma-guṇehi¹ samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānānaṃ² ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kin-nu kho kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || saddā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacco evaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu || gandhā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rasā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ

¹ S¹⁻² sakacchā kho°. ² So S¹; S²⁻³ omit the word; B. cidam. ³ SS. corā. ⁴ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ okacarā; S² okācarā. ⁵ SS. otaritvā. ⁶ SS. otinṇam. ⁷ S¹⁻² oyāyissāmi; S³ obhāyissāmi. ⁸ SS. odātavattavasanā. ⁹ S¹⁻² viśahe. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² susaññātānaṃ. ¹¹ SS. "mattikā". ¹² SS. lohaddha°. ¹³ B. loke. ¹⁴ SS. sobhamāneti.

âhaṃsu || potṭhabbâ kāmānam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno¹ nāsakkhiṃsu aññāṃ aññāṃ saññāpetuṃ² || ||

4. Atha kho³ rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || || Âyāma marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma⁴ || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma⁵ ti⁶ || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhā bhante ambhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu gandhā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || potṭhabbâ kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam⁶ khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu⁷ kāmaguṇesu aggan-ti vādāmi || Te ca⁸ mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa⁹ manāpā honti te ca¹⁰ rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rūpehi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññāṃ rūpam uttaritaraṃ¹² vā paññitaraṃ vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te¹³ ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja potṭhabbâ ekaccassa manāpā honti¹⁴ || Te ca potṭhabbâ ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ mahārājāno. ² S² ñāpetuṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁴ S³ aroceyyāma ti; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. ⁵ B. dhāressāmāti. ⁶ SS. manappariyantam (S³ omitting ṃ). ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tañce°. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS. va. ¹¹ SS., so. ¹² S. uttaritaram; S² uttaram (?). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo potṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi potṭhabbehi aññaṃ potṭhabbam uttaritarāṃ vā paṇi-
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa potṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa potṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā paṭibhāti mam Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhithavi³ || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ⁴ sugandhaṃ ||
pāto siyā phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ ||
aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||
tapantaṃ ādiccaṃ iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikaṃ upāsakaṃ
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

§ 3. *Doṇapāka.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam⁶ bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ
bhuttāvī mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satimato ||
mattaṃ jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||
tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||
saṅikaṃ jīrati āyu pālayan-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹-³ Candanaṅgaliko; S² Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. ² S² Candanaṅ-
kaliyāti. ³ B. abhithati. ⁴ B. kokanudam. ⁵ Quoted J. I. 116. ⁶ C. doṇapāka-
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakam sudam); B. doṇapākakuram.
⁷ B. bhojanaṃ. ⁸ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausbøll's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mānava rañño Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ mānavaṃ āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato¹ santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhattābhihāre¹ bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ² nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavatṭayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano mānava Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhihāre sudaṃ bhāsati || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satimato ||

mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṇikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nāḷikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto⁷ pāpinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve ruttāni.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosulaṃ abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹¹ mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhattābhihāre; S¹⁻² mama bhihāre; S² mama bhihāro. ² S¹⁻² do not repeat kahāpaṇasataṃ. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. paṭissutvā. ⁵ SS. manujassa. ⁶ B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita². ⁸ S² samparayike cā ti; S¹ samparayikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). ⁹ B. Ajātasattlu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayahitvā; S² sanya-hitvā. ¹¹ S¹⁻² sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim¹ Sāvattim² pāyāsi³ || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁴ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā⁵ pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsi || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsi || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tasmiṃ kho pana⁷ saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim⁸ Sāvattim paccuyyāsīti || ||

7. Rājā⁹ bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kālyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalāyṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatan ca¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati¹² parājito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan-ti¹³ || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

¹ B. saṅgāmā rājadhānim. ² S¹ adds yam. ³ B. paccuyyāsi. ⁴ S²⁻³ pavisimsu ; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayhitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāma rājadhānim as above. ⁹ S³ adds hi. ¹⁰ B. adds kho. ¹¹ B. ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201 ; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim̐ senam̐ sannayhitvā¹ rājānam̐ Pasenadi - kosalam̐ abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira mādadhō Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim̐ senam̐ sannayhitvā² mamam̐ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsī ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim̐ senam̐ sannayhitvā rājānam̐ mādadhānam̐ Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam̐ paccuyyāti yena Kāsī ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca mādadhō Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum̐ || || Tasmim̐ kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam̐ mādadhānam̐ Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam̐ parājesi jīvagāham̐ ca nam̐ aggahehi³ || ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahoṣi || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam⁵ rājā mādadhō Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁶ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham̐ rañño mādadhassa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-puttassa sabbam̐ hatthi-kāyam̐ pariyādiyitvā sabbam̐ assa-kāyam̐ pariyādiyitvā sabbam̐ ratha-kāyam̐ pariyādiyitvā sabbam̐ patti-kāyam̐ pariyādiyitvā jīvantam̐ eva nam̐ ossajjeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño mādadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam̐ hatthi-kāyam̐ pariyādiyitvā || pe || jīvantam̐ eva nam̐ ossajji⁸ || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram̐ ādāya Sāvattim̐ piṇḍāya pāvīsimsu⁹ || Sāvattiyam̐ piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁰ pacchābhattam̐ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekam̐ antam̐ nisīdimsu || Ekam̐ antam̐ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐ || ||

¹ S² sannayahitvā. ² S¹ sannayihitvā; S² sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S³ mayam̐. ⁶ S² dubbhantassa; S³ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattussa. ⁸ So B. and S³ (except the abridgment which is in S³ only); but S¹⁻² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jīvantam̐ eva nam̐ ossajji (or ossaji); S¹ jīvantam̐ eva nam̐ mevanam̐ ossaji (from the first jīvantam̐); S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pavīsimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi ¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana ² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṇ ca nam aggahehi ³ || || Atha kho bhante raṇṇo Pasenadi-kosassa etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa ⁴ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham raṇṇo māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo raṇṇo māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ⁶ ossajjīti ⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||

yadā c-aññe ⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||

ṭhānaṃhi maññati ⁹ bālo || yāva pāpaṃ na paccati ||

yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ ¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||

hantā labhati ¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati ¹² jayaṃ ||

akkosako ca akkosam || rosetāraṇ ca rosako ¹³ ||

atha kamma-vivaṭṭena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

¹ B. adds yena kāsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahehi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S³ ossajjeyyan. ⁶ R. omits nam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ (perhaps²) ossajīti. ⁸ S³ yadācamñā^o; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ maññati; S³ mañña-tīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate. ¹³ S³ rosato paṭirosako; S¹⁻² rosato pacarosako.

X § 6. *Dhītā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocasi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamano ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanataṃ² veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi. || ||

Itthīpi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhīpa ||

medhāvinī sīlavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||

tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||

tādiso subhariyā⁶ putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti⁷ || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhigghayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅga-mānaṃ¹⁰ paṇānaṃ padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena¹¹ || evam eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S^{1,2}; S³ anattañcaṇaṃ. ³ All the MSS. ekacci.

⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posā. ⁶ S² B. tadisā; SS. subhagiyā. ⁷ B. anussāsati. ⁸ B. samadhigayha; C. samatigeyha. ⁹ S¹ adds āyama ārogyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānaṃ. ¹¹ B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikam e-eva
attham samparāyikam cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyaṃ¹ vaṇṇaṃ || saggaṃ uccākulinatam² ||
raṭiyo patthayantena³ || ulārā aparāparā || ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito || .
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||
atthābhisamayā dhīro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam ce-
taso parivitakko udapādi || Svākhyāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-
pavankassa || no pāpa-mittassa no papa-sahāyassa no pāpa-
sompavāṅkassā ti⁶ || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyāto
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sompavāṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-
sahāyassa no pāpa-sompavāṅkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāhaṃ⁷ mahārāja samayam Sakkesu⁸ viharāmi
Sakyānaṃ⁹ nigame¹⁰ || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam
nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu
mam etad avoca || || Upaddham idam bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-
sompavāṅkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāhaṃ mahārāja¹¹ Ānandam bhikkhum etad
avocam¹² || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-
lam eva h-idam Ānanda¹³ brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇa-

¹ SS. ārogiyaṃ. ² S¹ ubba (ucca?) kulī°; B. uccākulī°. ³ So B. and C.; SS. patthayānena; SS. °kiriyaṃ. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). ⁵ SS. svākkhāto here and further on. ⁶ B. sampa-
vāṅkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nāgarakaṇṇā; S^{2,3} nāgarakaṃ.
⁹ S² omits sakyānaṃ. ¹⁰ B. nigāmo; S¹ nigamo; S³ gāme; S² game. The
true reading of the whole is sakkaraṃ nāma sakyānaṃ nigame. ¹¹ S³ etam
maham (with erasure); S² Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.
¹² S³ avocum. ¹³ SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ || kalyâṇa-mittassa etam¹ Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikaṅkham kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karissati² ||

7. Kathaṇ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariṇamim || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjivam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossagga-pariṇamim || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kâlyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi³ Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgama jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ⁴ parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminâ kho etam⁶ Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâti⁷ || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârāja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ti⁸ || evaṃ hi te mahârāja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârāja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ayam

¹ SS. °idam. ² SS. °karissatīti. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyâdhitō. ⁵ SS. parimuccantīti. ⁶ SS. evaṃ. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vāgo of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikāya,—the Mahāvagga); it is entitled Upaddha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S².

eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissayā ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānam¹ evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissayā ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissayā ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi³ guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge patthuyamānena || ulāre aparāpare ||

.. appamādam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyāsu⁴ paṇḍitā ||

appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||

diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||

atthābhisamayādhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhi guhapati kālakato⁶ || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti⁷ bhante satasahassāni hiraṇṇass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyuttānam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-janapadassa. ³ S²-³ omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kiriyāsu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kālāṃkato here and further on. ⁷ B. adds ca.

pana vādo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante setṭhissa gahapatiṣṣa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahoṣi || kaṇājakam¹ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyam || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahoṣi || sāṇam dhāreti tipakkhavasāṇam² || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahoṣi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhāriyamānenā ti ||

4. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānam³ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāram sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraporise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti⁴ || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁵ uddhaggikam⁶ dukkhiṇam patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍikam sukhavipākam saggasaṃvattanikam || Tassa te bhoge evam sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dahati⁷ || udakam vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā⁸ haranti || Evam sante⁹ mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamāna parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussatṭhāne pokkharanī acchoḍakā¹⁰ sītodakā¹¹ sātodakā¹² setakā¹³ supatitṭhā¹⁴ ramaṇiyā || tam jano¹⁵ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayam vā kareyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammā aparibhuñjiyamānam parikkhayam gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva¹⁶ kho mahārājā asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānam sukheti pīneti¹⁷ || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamāna parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāram sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍikam sukhavipākam saggasaṃvattanikam || tassa te bhoge evam sammāparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

¹ S² ka (or ta ?) nājakam; C. kânājakam; B. kañāekam. ² SS. dhāretīti-pakkha°. ³ S⁴ neva attānam; S² nevaputtānam. ⁴ So S²; S³ pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice); B. pīneti; S¹ pīneti (once) jīneti (four times). ⁵ B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggiyam. ⁷ S³ dayhati. ⁸ SS. add vā. ⁹ B. sate. ¹⁰ SS. acchodikā. ¹¹ S¹ sītodikā; S¹ sītodādikā. ¹² S¹ sātodikā; omitted by S²,³; explained by C. ¹³ B. setokā. ¹⁴ S³ āpatitṭhā; S¹ ā° corrected in su°. ¹⁵ S¹-² rājāno; S³ mahājano. ¹⁶ S¹-² evam evam. ¹⁷ B. pīneti; S³ pīneti (here), pīneti (four times); S¹ jīneti always.

haranti na corâ haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyâ pi dâyâdâ haranti || || Evam sante mahârâja bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathâpi mahârâja gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharanî acchodakâ sîtodakâ sâtodakâ¹ setakâ surpatitthâ ramanîyâ || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahâyeyya pi yathâpaccayam pi kâreyya || evam hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâparibhuñjamañam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Evam eva kho mahârâja sappuriso uḷâre bhoge labhivâ attânam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayan-ti || ||

8. Amanussatthâne udakam vasitam ||
tad apeyyamânam parisosam eti ||
evam dhanam kâ-puriso labhivâ ||
n-ev-attanâ bhuñjati⁵ no dadâti || ||
dhîro ca viññû⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati⁷ kiccakaro ca hoti ||
so nâtî-sangham nisabho bharitvâ⁴ ||
anindito saggam upeti thânan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kâlakato || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || satam bhante satasahassâni⁸ hiraññassa || ko pana vâdo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi kañâjakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sânâṃ dhâreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikâ sîtodikâ sâtodikâ; B. °setodâkâ. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuñjiamânam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyyamâno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññû ⁶ S¹⁻² bhuñjati. ⁷ So S³ only; S¹⁻² have haritvâ; S² has nisaho (for nisabho); B. °saṅghe na (or ni?) sabhâ caritvâ. ⁸ SS. °sahassânam. ⁹ SS. dhareti.

pakkhavasānam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-pubbam so mahārāja setṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhim¹ nāma paccekabuddham² piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍan-ti vatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti³ || bhātu ca pana ekaputtaṃ⁴ sâpateyyassa kâraṇaṃ jivitā voropesi ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim⁵ paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa vipākena⁶ sattakhattum sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji⁷ || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sâvatthiyaṃ sattakkhattum setṭhittam⁸ kâresi ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti⁹ || tassa kammassa vipākena nâssulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya vattha-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâss-ulārāṇaṃ pañcannaṃ kâma-guṇānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhi gahapati bhātuca¹⁰ pana ekaputtakam¹¹ sâpateyyassa kâraṇaṃ jivitā voropesi || tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni¹² bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam¹³ sattamam aputtakam sâpateyyam rāja¹⁴-kosam paveseti¹⁵ || tassa kho pana¹⁶ mahārāja setṭhissa gahapatissa¹⁷ purāṇam ca puññaṃ parikkhiṇam navañ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana mahārāja setṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti ||

7. Evam bhante setṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayam uppanno¹⁸ ti ||

¹ B. Taggara°; S¹ Nagara°; S² Gara°. ² B. paccekasambuddham here and further on. ³ S^{1,2} bhuñjeyyanti. ⁴ S^{1,2} bhātuca; S³ ekaputtakam; B. ekam-puttakam. ⁵ SS. Tagarasikkhim (S¹ Nagara°); B. Taggarasikkhim (as above). ⁶ S^{2,3} kammavipākena. ⁷ B. upapajji. ⁸ S^{2,3} setṭhattam; B. setṭhaggaṃ. ⁹ S¹ bhuñjeyyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhātuca. ¹¹ B. ekam°. ¹² SS. omitt vassasatāni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ rājā. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pasevaseti. ¹⁶ B. omitt pana. ¹⁷ S^{2,3} omitt setṭhissa ga°. ¹⁸ B. upapaṇno.

8. Evam mahârâja setthi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jâtarûpam ||
pariggaham vâ pi² yad atthi kiñci ||
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ³ ye c-assa⁴ anujivino ||
sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁵-gâ-
• minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâvâ anapâyini⁶ || ||

11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti paṇinan-ti⁷ || |

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Jâṭilâ⁸ Pañcarâjâno || Doṇapâkakurena ca⁹ ||

Sanḡâmena¹⁰ dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||

Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

§ 1. Puggala.¹¹

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yeṇa Bhagavâ ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârâja
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ || ||

3. Kutame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-
parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4. Kathaṇca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||
Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti
caṇḍâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde¹² app-anna-pâna-bbojane kasira

¹ S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvamuirayam upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹⁻³ câpi.
³ B. pesâ. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhipa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupâyini.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S² Jâṭilo; S¹ -lâ. ⁹ SS. doṇa. ¹⁰ SS. Sanḡâme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khaṇṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yâṇassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasa-thapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo va kuṇi vâ khaṇṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yâṇassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasa-thapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati || manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ³ assapitṭhim âroheyya || assa-pitṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁴ pâsâdam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ adḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always. ² S¹⁻² °ghâsacchâdano. ³ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vâ. ⁴ S² hatthikkhandham vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe¹ pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ³ oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaraṃ oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ⁵ pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assappiṭṭhiyâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathaviyaṃ. ⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaṅkaṃ vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârâja puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
 kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-ditṭhi anâdaro || ||
 samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâpi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ¹ ||
 akkosati ² paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
 dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam ³ bhojanam* ||
 tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
 upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || tamo-tama-parâyano || ||
10. Daliddo puriso râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
 dudâti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagg~~a~~-manaso naro || ||
 samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
 uṭṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati ||
 dadamânam na vâreti ⁴ || yâcamânânam bhojanam ⁵ ||
 tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
 upeti tidivaṃ ṭhânam || tamo-joti-parâyano || ||
11. Aḍḍho ve ⁶ puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
 kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-ditṭhi anâdaro || ||
 samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
 akkosati paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
 dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam bhojanam ||
 tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno jarâdhipa ||
 upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || joti-tama-parâyano || ||
12. Aḍḍho ve puriso ⁷ râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
 dudâti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
 samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññevâpi vanibbake ||
 uṭṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||
 dadamânam na vâreti ⁸ || yâcamânânam bhojanam ⁹ ||
 tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
 upeti tidivaṃ ṭhânam || joti-joti-parâyano-ti || ||

§ 2. Ayyakâ.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
 2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho râjânaṃ Pâsenadi-kosalaṃ

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasement of ñño, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yâcamânâna bho° always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamânam nivâreti (S³ adds na under the line before nivâreti). ⁵ S² yâcamânâ bho°. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahâ. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yâcamânâna bho°.

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâti || ||

3. Ayyakâ¹.me bhante kâlakatâ² jinnâ vuddhâ³ mahallikâ addhagatâ vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa-satikâ jâtiyâ⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante piyâ ahosi⁵ manâpâ || || Hatthi-ratanena ce pâham⁶ bhaute labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || hatthiratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || assa-ratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Gâma-varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || gâma-varam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || janapadam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || ||

5. Sabbe sattâ mahârâja maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsitam idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici kumbhakâraka-bhâjanâni âmakâni c-eva pakkâni ca || sabbâni tâni bhedana-dhammâni bhedana-pariyosânâni bhedanam anatîtâni || evam eva kho mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattâ marissanti || maraṇantam hi jîvitam ||

✓ yathâ kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ⁸ || || nirayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca⁹ sugga-tim¹⁰ || ||

/ Tasmâ kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparâyikam || puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patitthâ honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikâ always. ² B. kâlam katâ ³ SS. vuddhâ. ⁴ SS. vîsam vassa°. ⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. puham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalûpagam. ⁹ S² kammâ-nâ (ntâ?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatim. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyā ti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pâpa-cetasam ||

“ himsanti attasambhûtā || tacasāram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dānam dātabban-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittam pasīdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññam kho etam mahārāja kattha dānam dātabbam || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Sīlavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalam no tathā dussile || || Tena hi⁴ mahārāja taññ-ev-ettha paripucchissāmi⁵ || yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi ||

6. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbulho⁶ || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S¹⁻² tañcasāraṇa°. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.

³ S¹⁻³ kathannu; S² kathānna. ⁴ S¹⁻² teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchāmi. ⁶ B. sam-uppabbulho always.

upāsano bhīrū¹ chambhī utrāsī palāyī² || bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca³ te tādīsena purisena || ||

7. Nāham bhante bhareyyaṃ taṃ purisaṃ na ca⁴ me attho⁵ tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

8. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro asikkhito || Atha āgaccheyya vessakumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā ti⁶ ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam sangāmo samupabbūlbo || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū⁸ acchambhī⁹ anutrāsī apalāyī¹⁰ bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

10. Bhareyyāham bhante taṃ purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya vessa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī¹² || bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

12. Bhareyyāham bhante taṃ purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

13. Evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yasmā kasmā ce¹³ pi kulā¹⁴ aḡarismā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahīno pañcaṅga-samannāgato || tasmīṃ dinnam mahapphalam¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamāni pañca aṅgāni¹⁶ pahīnāni¹⁷ honti || Kāma-cchando pahīno hoti || Vyāpādo pahīno hoti || Thīnamiddham pahīnaṃ hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti || Vici-kicchā pahīnā hoti || Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi¹⁸ samannāgato hoti || asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena samādhik-khandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhīrū°; SS bhīrūcchambhī. ² S¹⁻³ palāyī. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va ⁴ B. va. ⁵ SS. attho va me. ⁶ All this paragraph is omitted by S²⁻³, added between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁷ B. su-sikkhito. ⁸ B. S²⁻³ abhīrū. ⁹ B. achambhī. ¹⁰ B. apalāyāsī. ¹¹ SS. add kho. ¹² S³ apalāyī here and above; B. anapalāyī. ¹³ S¹⁻² omit kasmā; B. tasmā; S² has yasmāñce. ¹⁴ S¹ kusalā. ¹⁵ B. adds hoti. ¹⁶ B. pañcaṅgāni. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ vippahīnāni. ¹⁸ B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca ângehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahîne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ ¹ || ||
 Issattam ² balaviriyaṅca || yasmim vijjetha mâṇave ³ ||
 tam yuddhattho bhare râjâ ⁴ || nâsûram ⁵ jâti-paccayâ || ||
 tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammâ ⁶ yasim patitṭhitâ ||
 tam ariyavuttim ⁷ medhâvî ⁸ || hîna-jaccam pi pûjaye || ||
 kâraye assame ramme || vâsayettha bahussute ||
 papañcavivane kayirâ || dugge saṅkamanâni ca || ||
 Annam pânam khâdaniyam || vattha-senâsanâni ca ||
 dadeyya uju-bhûtesu || vipasannena cetasâ || ||
 yathâ hi meghe thanayam || vijjumâlî satakkatu ⁹ ||
 thalam ninnâṅca pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||
 tath-eva saddho sutavâ || abhisankhacca ¹⁰ bhojanam ||
 vanibbake tappayati || anna-pânaṅca paṇḍito ||
 âmodamâno ¹¹ pakireti || detha dethâ ti bhâsati || ||
 tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
 sâ puññadhârâ vipulâ || dâtâram abhivassatiti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatûpamaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahârâja âgacchasi || ||

3. Yâni tâni bhante raññam ¹² khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyutṭhitânam janapadatthâvariyaṅgappattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânam râja-karaṇiyâni bhavanti ¹³ || tesvâham etarahi ussukkam âpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S^{1,3} issattam. ³ S³ mâṇave. ⁴ B. bhareyyâtha. ⁵ S^{2,3} sûram. ⁶ B. °soraccam || dhammâ. ⁷ B. omits tam; S¹ nam. ⁸ SS. medhâvim. ⁹ So S³ only; B. and S^{1,2} satakkaku; C. satakkuku (explaining sataṣikharo). ¹⁰ SS. abhisankhata. ¹¹ C. anumodamâno. ¹² S² rañño corrected to raññam in S³, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tath-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento² âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || *Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tathha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyam taṃ karohîti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puññakiriyâya⁷ ti⁸ || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarañam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâya⁹ || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânam janapada thâvariyaṃ pattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jâneyya always. ² B. nipphoṭento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahati.
⁵ B. manussakâyê. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmarañe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino
mahāmattā || ye pahonti² āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-
yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati⁴
natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmarañe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁵ bhante imasmiṃ rājakule 'pahu-
tam⁶ suvaṇṇam bhūmigataṃ c-eva vehāsaṭṭhaṇca yena mayam
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmarañe || ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarañe kim assa
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-
kiriyaṃ puñṇakiriyaṃ ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhivatta-
māne ca te⁷ jarāmarañe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṃ puñṇakiriyaṃ ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||
samantānupariyeyyum⁸ || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||
evam jarā ca maccu ca⁹ || adhivattanti¹⁰ pāṇino¹¹ || ||

— Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthīnam¹² bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyaṃ ||
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacāri kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasā ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodatīti¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamaṃ ||
desitam buddhasatṭhena || imam Kosalam pañcakaṃ || ||

¹ S²-³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹-³ add here tesam pi bhedayi-
tum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. omit pana. ⁶ B. ba-
hutam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹-³ samantā anupariyeyyum. ⁹ S³ marañā ca.
¹⁰ S² has only evam—tanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining
empty. ¹¹ B. pāṇine. ¹² S² hatthīna. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modatīti. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikā.

BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko uḍapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-saṃhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu tthito sato² bodhim³ samajjha-gan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivitaṅkam aṇṇāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi⁶ || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ūtvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ⁷ tapam || sabbānatthāvaham⁸ hoti || piyārittam⁹ va dhammanim¹⁰ || || sīlam samādhi-paṇṇāna || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ || patto-smi paramam suddhim || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhā dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

¹ B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. ² B. sādhu vatamhi. ³ S^{2,3} bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjha-gunti. ⁵ B. suddham || suddhimaggā. ⁶ S^{1,2} paccajjhabhāsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaram. ⁸ S^{1,3} sabbamnatthā. ⁹ B. piyārittam; C. thiyārittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammaṇi (or °ti); C. dhammani. ¹¹ B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam ¹ ajjhokâse ² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati ³ || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantam hatthirâjavanṇam-abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathâpi nâma mahâ ariṭṭhako ⁴ maṇi evam assa sîsam hoti || seyyathâpi nâma suddham rūpiyam evam assa dantâ honti || seyyathâpi nâma mahatî naṅgalasîsâ ⁵ evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram dîgham addhânam || vaṇṇam katvâ subhâ-subham ||

alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ⁶ ti || ||

§ 3. *Subham.*

1. Uruvelâyam viharati ⁷ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâropâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-hamsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti subhâ c-eva asubhâ ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram dîgham addhânam || vaṇṇam katvâ subhâ-subham ||

alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca ⁸ susamvutâ ||

na te Mâra vasânugâ || na te Mârassa paccagû ti ⁹ || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ⁶ ti || ||

¹ B. and C. °timisâya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokâse always. ³ S¹⁻² phusâyâti. ⁴ SS. mahâritṭhako. ⁵ S¹⁻³ naṅgalisâ; S² naṅgâlisâ. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasâya. ⁹ S² pañcaccagûti; B. baddhabhûti; C. paṭṭhagûti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anupattā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpunātha³ anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho⁴-si mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || mārābandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antarabhāyīti ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agamettha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha || Santi satthā apparajukha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. samappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu° vi°. ³ B. pāpunātha. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S².³ Muttāham. ¹⁰ Here S² intercalates: [mārābandhana muttā] ettha, and S¹ [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹¹ B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamittha). ¹² So B. and C.; SS. assavanatā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihâyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro || ||
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelâ Senânigamo¹ ten-upa-
saṅkamissâmi dhamma-desanâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||

mahâ-bandhana²-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

4. Mutto-ham³ sabbapâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||

mahâ-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe
viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâra-timi-
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam loma-haṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantam sappa-râja-
vaṇṇam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathâpi nâma mahatî eka-rukkhikâ nâvâ evam assa
kâyo hoti || || Seyyathâpi nâma soṇḍikâ kilanĵâ⁵ evam assa
phaṇo hoti || Seyyathâpi nâma kosâlikâ⁶ kaṃsapâtî⁷ evam
assa akkhîni bhavanti || Seyyathâpi nâma deve gaḷagaḷâyante⁸
vijjullatâ⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jîhvâ niccharati ||
Seyyathâpi nâma kammâra-gaggariyâ dhamamânâya saddo
hoti evam assa assâsa-passâsânam¹⁰ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ
Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehâni¹¹ sevati ||

seyyo so¹² muni atta-suññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirûpaṃ hi tathâvidhassa taṃ || ||

Carakâ bahu¹³-bheravâ bahû ||

atho ḍaṃsâ¹⁴ sirimsapâ¹⁵ bahû ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelâ yena senâ° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mārābandhana°. ³ B. muttāham. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Mārakathā (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilanĵam; S¹⁻² kilanĵa; S³ kilajā. ⁶ B. kosalakā; C. kosala°. ⁷ B. S² pāti. ⁸ S² gaḷagaḷānte. ⁹ B. vijjulatā; S² vijjulla. ¹⁰ S¹ passāsānam; S^{1,3} passāsāma; S² passasampābahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. ¹¹ B. gahāni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyāso. ¹³ S¹ bahū. ¹⁴ SS. ḍaṃsa. ¹⁵ B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññâgâra-gato mahâ muni || ||
 Nabbham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya¹ ||
 sabbe pi² pâṇâ uda santaseyyum ||
 sallam pi ce³ urasi pakampayeyyum⁴ ||
 upadhîsu⁵ tânam⁶ na karonti buddhâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
 kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ bahud eva rattim ajjhokâse caṅka-
 mitvâ rattiyâ paccusa-samayam pâde⁷ pakkhâletvâ vihâram
 pavisitvâ⁸ dakkhiṇena passena sîha-seyyam kappesi pâde
 pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno uṭṭhâna-saṇṇam manasi
 kuritvâ || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasāṅkami ||
 upasāṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kim soppasi kim nu soppasi⁹ ||
 kim idam soppasi¹⁰ dubbhayo¹¹ viya ||
 suññam agâran-ti¹² soppasi ||
 kim idam soppasi sūriy-uggate¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jâlini visattikâ ||
 taṇhâ n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
 sabbûpadhīnam parikkhayâ budho¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mârâ ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Savâtthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro papimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasāṅkami ||
 upasāṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ ||
 gomiko gohi¹⁵ tath-eva nandati ||

¹ S²⁻³ jaleyya. ² S. sabbeva. ³ S²⁻³ omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; B. kappa-
 reyya; C. urasikampasseyyum. ⁵ S¹ udadhîsu; S² udamdisu. ⁶ S³ tânam.
⁷ S²⁻³ omit pâde. ⁸ B. pavisitvâ. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam?).
¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññâgaranti. ¹³ SS. sūriye-ug°. ¹⁴ SS. buddho.
¹⁵ B. Gomâ gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||
na hi so socati nirupadhîti ¹ || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti miam Bhagavâ jânâti
maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayâtîti || ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ समयam Bhagavâ Rājagahe
viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhû āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-
nussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jâtassa amaraṇam || yo
bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vâ bhīyo
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Digham āyu manussānam || na naṃ hīle ² suporiso ||
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam āyu manussānam || hīleyya ³ naṃ suporiso ||
careyyādittasīso ⁴ va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave
manussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || || kattabbam
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jâtassa amara-
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vâ
bhīyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ These gâthās are the repetition of Devatâ-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C. hile. ³ B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyâ. ⁴ B careyya; S³ °siso; S¹ °ādikâtasiso.

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||

āyu² anupariyāti³ maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-
ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||

āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ
Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Tapo-kammaṇ ca Nāgo ca || Subham Pāsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. Pāsāno.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-
pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasankami || Upasankamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante
mahante⁴ pāsāne padālesi⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sa ce pi⁶ kevalaṃ sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi⁷ ||

n eva sammā vimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. Sīho.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ noparujjhati. ² C. S³ āyū; S¹⁻² āyū ca. ³ So C.; B. anupuriyati; S¹ anupariyati; S²⁻³ pariyeti. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S³ pavāṭṭesi; C. patalesi. ⁶ SS. sacemaṃ. ⁷ B. caleyyasi. ⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotama mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam ¹ visārado ||
paṭimallo ² hi te atthi || vijitāvī nu maññāsīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīra || parisāsu visārada ||

Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. Sakalikaṃ.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi ³ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana ⁴ samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato ⁵ hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno ⁶ || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu ⁷ sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||

atthā nu ⁸ te sampacurā na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi ⁹ ||

niddā mukho ¹⁰ kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte ¹¹ sayanāsanamhi ||

sayāmaṃ ahaṃ sabbabhūtānukampī || ||

Yesaṃ ¹² pi sallam urasi pavitṭhaṃ ||

muhūṃ muhūṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ ¹³ ||

te cāpi ¹⁴ soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

¹ S² parisāyam ² B. patimallo. ³ SS. "kucchismim. ⁴ B omits kho pana. ⁵ B. sakkhalikāya hato. ⁶ See Devatā-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ atthanaṃ; S² atthāna; S³ atthānaṃ; but m seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto^o; S³ eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S² eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddāsikho. ¹¹ SS. vivitto. ¹² S^{1,3} sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya^o; SS. "secamānaṃ. ¹⁴ SS. te pidha (S¹ pi^o).

kasmâ¹ ahaṃ na supe² vītasallo || ||
 Jaggaṃ na saṅke³ na pi bhemi⁴ sottaṃ ||
 rattindiyā nānutapanti⁵ māmam ||
 hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtanukampiti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sūgato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-
 yaṃ⁶ brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatīyā gihiparisāya⁷ parivuto dhammaṃ deseti⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad uhoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ
 deseti || Yam nūnahaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etaṃ tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi⁹ ||
 anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho¹⁰ tad ācaran-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso¹¹ || yo-yam¹² carati mānaso¹³ ||
 tena taṃ bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa moggasati || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā¹⁴ || potṭhabbā ca manoramā ||
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. tasmā. ² S³ sūpe; B. suse. ³ C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). ⁴ SS. vihemī; C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. ⁶ SS. sālā-
 yaṃ (without eka). ⁷ B. gīhi^o here and further on. ⁸ B. desesi. ⁹ B. S³ anu-
 sāsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvāyam. ¹³ SS. mānuso. ¹⁴ B.
 gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ pañcannam upâdânakkhandhânam upâdâya bhikkhû¹ dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi - katvâ² manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso³ samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upâdânakkhandhânam upâdâya bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohita-sotâ dhammam suṇanti || Yam nunâham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ pattâ ajjhokâse nikkhattâ honti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ balivaddavaṇṇam⁴ abhinimminivâ yena te pattâ ten-upasankami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyâti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumbhâkam vicakkhukammâyâgato⁸ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

⁹ Rûpam vedayatam⁹ saññam || viññāṇam yañca saṅkhatam || n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evam tattha virajjati || || evam virattam khemattam || sabbasaṃyojanâtigam || anvesam sabbatṭhânesu || Mâra-senâ pi nâjjhagâ ti¹⁰ || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhâyi¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgâra-sâlâyam || ||

¹ B. bhikkhûnam. ² B. aṭṭhim° always. ³ B. sabbam cetasâ always. ⁴ B. balibaddha° here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S¹⁻² omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ °kammâya âgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayatitam; S^{2,3} vedayatitam (with erasure of da in S², of tam in S³). ¹⁰ B. nâjjhagâti. ¹¹ pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāya-tanānam¹ upādāya bhikkhū² dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahaṃseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā⁶ manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁶ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akāsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavī maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esā pathavī maññe udriyāti ti¹⁰ || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati¹¹ || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||
etam lokāmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito¹² || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va¹³ virocatīti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

§ 8. *Piṇḍam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasā-lāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

¹ S³ passāya°. ² B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. ³ SS. °dassesi °dapesi. ⁴ S³ °tejesi. ⁵ In S³ °haṃsesi has been corrected into °haṃseti. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutam. ⁸ B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti. ⁹ S³ does not repeat bhikkhu. ¹⁰ SS. udriya°. ¹¹ SS. udriyatīti. ¹² SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ ¹ pāhunakāni ² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam ³ brāhmaṇa-gāmam⁴ piṇḍāya pāvisi ⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāvitṭhā ⁵ bhavanti || || Mā ⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alaththā ⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam ⁸ brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api ⁹ samaṇa piṇḍam alaththā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima ¹⁰ akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na ¹¹ labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu ¹² || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti ¹³ || ||

Apuññam pasavi ¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanam ¹⁵ Tathāgatam ||

kim nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpam vipaccati ¹⁶ || ||

susukham vata jivāma || yesam no ¹⁷ n-atthi kiñcanam ||

pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā ¹⁸ yathā ti ¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū ²⁰ nibbāna-pāṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso ²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārīkānam. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. ³ S¹⁻³ °sālāyam.

⁴ B. pāvisi here and further on. ⁵ C. anvaviddhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. ālatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. °sāla°. ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² Tathā no tvam pāpimam; S³ Tathā no tvam pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B. pavisatu; S¹⁻² pavisitu. ¹³ S¹⁻² lacchāsīti. ¹⁴ SS. pasavi. ¹⁵ S² āsajjana°; S¹ asajjana. ¹⁶ SS. na me te pāpam vipaccatīti. ¹⁷ SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. ¹⁸ In S³ the place of °devā ābhas⁵ is empty. ¹⁹ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. ²⁰ B. bhikkhūnam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa. || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhīnimminivā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham¹ pācanayaṭṭhim² gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sāṇasāṭi - nivattho³ kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhāgavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde⁴ addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa⁵ cakkhu mama rūpā mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || kuhiṃ me samaṇa⁷ gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mma saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jihvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || kuhiṃ me⁹ samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pāpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca¹³ kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pāpima ghāṇaṃ tava gandhā tava ghāṇa sampassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇaṃ natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

¹ B. S³ dīgha. ² SS. °latṭhim. ³ SS. sapa°; B. °sāti. ⁴ B. balibaddhe. ⁵ SS. saraṇaṃ. ⁶ SS. °samphassaṃ. ⁷ SS. saraṇaṃ. ⁸ SS. samphassa°. ⁹ SS. omit me. ¹⁰ S³ tam eva. ¹¹ SS. cakkhum. ¹² S^{2,3} °samphassa°; B. °samphassa. ¹³ B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. ¹⁴ SS. Tañceva. ¹⁵ S³ samphassa°. ¹⁶ S² tava va (or ca?). ¹⁷ S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pâpima jhivâ tava rasâ tava jhivâ-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva¹ pâpima kâyo tava phoṭṭhabbâ tava kâya-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || pa || .

11. Tav-eva pâpima mano tava dhammâ tava mānosamphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi mano natthi dhammâ natthi mano-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ agati tava tattha papimâ ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te² mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || vantaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjaṃ*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese⁴ araṇṇa-kuṭikâyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || sakkâ nu kho rajjaṃ kâretuṃ ahanāṃ aghâtayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayāṃ⁵ asocaṃ⁶ asocayaṃ⁷ dhammenâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ⁸ Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivittakam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ ahanāṃ aghâtayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayāṃ⁹ asocaṃ asocāpayāṃ¹⁰ dhammenâ ti || ||

4. Kim pana¹¹ tvāṃ pâpima passasi yaṃ¹² maṃ tvāṃ evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ || pe || dhammenâ ti || ||

5. Bhagavatâ¹³ kho bhante cattâro iddhipādâ bhāvita bahulikâtâ yānikâtâ vatthukatâ anuṭṭhitâ paricitâ susamâ-raddhâ || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavâ Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva¹⁵ adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassâti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S¹⁻² tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. passe. ⁵ S² ajāyayaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻² asocayaṃ. ⁷ S¹; asocāpayāṃ; S² asocāmayāṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻² pâpimâ mârô. ⁹ S¹⁻² ajāmayāṃ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² asocāmayāṃ. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kim. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. panassâti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassâti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātārūpassa kevalo ||
 dvittā va¹ nālam ekassa || iti vidvā² samañcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
 kâmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
 upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||
7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhā dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||
 Duttiyo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddānaṃ || ||
- Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikam || Patirūpaṇ ca Mānasaṃ ||
 Pattamañjātanam Piṇḍam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

§ 1. Sambahulā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu
 viharati Silāvatīyaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmi-
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinno
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍam ga-
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsankami || || Upasankamitvā
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū
 kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samanuāgatā pathamena vayasā
 anikīlitāvino kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṃ kâme ||
 mā sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kâlikam anudhāvithā ti || ||
4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kâlikam
 anudhāvāma || kâlīkaṇ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-
 ṭṭhikam anudhāvāma || || Kâlīkā hi brāhmaṇa vuttā Bha-
 gavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâlīko ehipassiko opāyiko
 paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjā; S³ viditvā, corrected into vidvā.
³ S³ samācare. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvego. ⁵ This last gāthā will be found again in the
 next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Mâro pâpimâ sîsam okampetvâ jhvaṃ
nillâletvâ¹ tvisâkhaṃ nalâtena nalâṭikaṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ
daṇḍam olubbha pakkâmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhû yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅka-
mimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antam nisîdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû
Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamattâ
âtâpino pahitattâ viharâma || Atha kho bhante aññataro
brâhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivatto jîṇṇo
gopânasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passâsî udumbaradaṇḍam ga-
hetvâ yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ amhe
etad avoca || || Daharâ bhavanto pabbajitâ susû kâlakesâ
bhadrâna yobbanena samannâgatâ pathamena vayasâ anikî-
lîtavino kâmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mânusake kâme ||
mâ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlîkam anudhâvitthâ ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brâhmanam etad avo-
cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ
kâlîkam anudhâvâma || kâlîkam ca kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa
hitvâ sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhâvâma || kâlîkâ hi brâhmaṇa kâmâ
vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha
bhîyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâlîko ehipassiko opa-
nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brâhmano sîsam okampetvâ
jhvaṃ nillâletvâ² tvisâkhaṃ nalâtena nalâṭikaṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ
daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brâhmaṇo Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâ-
kaṃ vicakkhukammâya âgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâ-
yam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakki yato nidânaṃ ||

kâmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||

upadhiṃ viditvâ saṅgo ti loke ||

tass-eva jantu vinayâya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillâletvâ ; C. nilâletvâ. ² S² B. nillâletvâ. ³ See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa² evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham² vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññâya || yenâyasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasâṅkami || upasâṅkamitvâ âyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahan-tam bhayabheravam saddam akâsi || Apissudam pathavî maññe³ udriyatîti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasâṅkami || upasâṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidi || ekam antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhâham bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavî maññe udriyatîti || ||

7. N-esâ Samiddhi pathavî udriyati || Mâro eso pâpimâ tuyham vicakkhukammâya âgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

sunitvâ ¹ utthâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhi-
ṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Sa-
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallîṇassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko
udapâdi || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ
arahaṃ sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyânadhammo 'ti ||
Dutiyam pi kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetasâ
ceto parivitakkam aṇṇaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maṇṇe
udriyatîti ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti
viditvâ ² Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Saddhâyâhaṃ pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ ||
satipaṇṇâ ca me buddhâ || cittaṇ ca susamâhitaṃ ||

kâmaṃ karassu rūpâni || n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissasîti ³ ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-
kkhûti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti ||

§ 3. *Godhika*.⁴

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe
viharati Veluvane kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe
viharati Kâlasilâyam ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto
viharanto ⁵ sâmaâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ ⁶ phusi || Atha
kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmaâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ
parihâyi ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho ayasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-
tatto viharanto sâmaâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || Dut-
iyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmaâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ pari-
hâyi ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihâyi ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihâyi ||

¹ SS. paṭissutvâ. ² B. omits the words Mâro . . . viditvâ. ³ So B. and C. ;
SS. vyâdhayissatîti (B. and C. have byâdha°) ; see Thera-gâthâ, 46.
⁴ This episode recurs in the Dhp. Com. 254-6. ⁵ S²-³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S²
cetasovi° here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chaṭṭham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto sâmaḍhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || [Chaṭṭham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâḍhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto sâmaḍhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi ¹ || ||]

10. Atha kho âyasmato Godhikassa etad ahoṣi || || Yâva chaṭṭham khvâham sâmaḍhikâya ceto-vimuttiya parihîno || yaṃ nûnâham sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Godhikassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aṇṇâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpâṇiṇa || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalam ||

sabbe verabhayâtita || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||

sâvako te mahâvîra || maraṇam maraṇâbhibhû ||

âkaṅkhati ² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sâsane rato ||

appattamânaso ³ sekho || kâlam kayirâ jane sutâ ti ⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho paṇa samayena âyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Evam hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakaṅkhanti jîvitam ||

samûlam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Âyâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasaṅkamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccasso-sum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ âyasmantum Godikam dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semânam ⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chaṭṭham pi kho° to °phusi is in B. only. ² SS. âkaṅkha-yati. ³ B. apattamanaso; S¹ appamattamânaso; S² appamattamanaso. ⁴ Fausböll *l.c.* janesabhâ. ⁵ So SS.; C. seyyamânam; B. soppamânam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumâyitattam timirayitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumâyitattam timirâyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Mâro pâpimâ Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññâṇaṃ samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitan-ti || appatitṭhitena ca⁴ bhikkhave viññâṇena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ beluva⁵-paṇḍuvīṇaṃ âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ || disâ-anudisâsvaham⁶ ||
anvesaṃ nâdhigacchâmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhîro dhitisaṃpanno⁸ || jhâyî jhânarato sudâ ||
ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jîvitam anikâmayam ||
jetvâna maccuno senaṃ || anâgantvâ punabbhavaṃ ||
samûlaṃ taṇhaṃ⁹ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || vīṇâkacchâ abhassatha¹⁰ || ||
tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathâti || ||

§ 4. *Sattavassâni*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mâro pâpimâ sattavassâni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otârâpekkho¹² otâram ala-bhamâno || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit timirâyitattam here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ omit kho; S² hi.
³ So B.; C. samanessati; S³ sammannesati; S¹⁻² sammantesati. ⁴ SS omit ca.
⁵ C. veluva°. ⁶ SS. anudisâsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. nidhisampanno. ⁹ S¹⁻³ samûlataṇhaṃ; S² samûlataṇhâ. ¹⁰ Fausböll *l.c.* abhissatha. ¹¹ B. anubandho.
¹² B. °pekkho.

Sokâvatiṇṇo ¹ nu ² vanasmim jhâyasi ||

vittam nu jinno ³ uda patthayâno ⁴ ||

âgum nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||

kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim ||

sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁵ || ||

4. Sokassa mûlam palikhâya sabbam ||

anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||

chetvâna ⁶ sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||

anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||

5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||

ettha ce te ⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||

evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti ⁸ || ||

7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagâminam ⁹ ||

pehi ¹⁰ gaccha tvam ¹¹ ev-eko || kim aññam anusâsasîti || ||

8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||

tesâham puttô akkhâmi || yam sabbantam ¹² nirupadhin-

ti ¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre
pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkaṭako || Atha kho bhante sambha-
hulâ kumârukâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tamhâ gâmâ va nigamâ
vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkharanî ten-upasaṅkameyyum ||
upasaṅkamitvâ tam kakkaṭakam udakâ uddharitvâ thale
patitthâpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷam ¹⁴
abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumârukâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ
kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum
sampilibhañjeyyum ¹⁵ || Evam hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi
aḷehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi ¹⁶ abhabbo
tam pokkharanim puna otaritam || || Seyyathâpi pubbe
evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni ¹⁷ visevitâni vipphandi-
tâni ¹⁸ kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ samchinnâni sambha-

¹ S²⁻³ sokânutiṇṇo; S¹ sokâvanutiṇṇo. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ C. vittam jino; SS. cittânujîno. ⁴ SS. appatthayâno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena^o). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvâna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. ⁹ SS. gâminim. ¹⁰ C. apehi. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam; S² tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taccham tam. ¹³ SS. nirupadhîti. ¹⁴ B. âlam, aḷehi. ¹⁵ S² samphali^o here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampali abhabhaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sù) kâyitâni. ¹⁸ S¹⁻² vipphanditâni; C. nipphanditâni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham¹ bhante puna Bhagavantam upasankamituṃ yad idam otārāpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo³ abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānaṃ || vāyaso⁴ anupariyagā ||
apetthamudu⁵ vindema || api assādanā siyā ||
aladdhā tattha assādaṃ || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||
kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo abhāsivā⁶ tamhā tñhā apakkamma Bhagavato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tuṇhī bhūto maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ⁸ vilikhanto || ||

5. Dhītarō.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī⁹ ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || Upasankamitvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimṣu¹⁰ || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||
mayam taṃ rāgapāsena || araṇṇam iva kuṇjaraṃ || ||
bandhitvā ānayissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo¹¹ ||
māradheyyam atikkanto || tasamā socāma-ahaṃ bhusanti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Pāde te¹² samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||
Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ¹³ samañcintesuṃ || || Uccāvacā kho purisānaṃ adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam¹⁴ kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadānāham; S² vadānabham. ² S²⁻³ pekhoti; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gāthā. ⁴ B. Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānaṃ vā || yaso°. ⁵ S³ anupariyogāpetthamudu; B. °mudum; C. assādo siyā. ⁶ SS. gāthā bhāsivā; C. abhāsivā; but notices the reading bhāsivā, to which it says abhāsivā is equivalent. ⁷ S³ pakatta°. ⁸ S²⁻³ omit bhūmiṃ; S¹ adds bhūmiyaṃ between the lines. ⁹ SS. aratī. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ ajjhabhāsi. ¹¹ See J. 1. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ. ¹⁴ S²⁻³ do not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumârivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evam samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yam nîna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimittivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimittivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-aham bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yam hi mayam samanaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ avitarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || unham lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummâdam va pâpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vâ || seyyathâ vâ
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milâyati || evam eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milâyeyyâ ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâradhîtarô
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam
antam 'atthamsu ||

15. Ekam antam tthitâ kho Taṇhâ mâradhîtâ Bhaga-
vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sokâvatiṇṇo nu vanasmiṃ jhâyasi ||
cittam nu ¹ jīṇṇo ² uda patthayāno ||
âgum nu gâmasmiṃ akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na ³ karosi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ || ||

16. Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||
jetvâna senam piyasâtarûpaṃ ||
ekâham ⁵ jhâyam sukham anubodham ⁶ ||
tasmâ janena na karomi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati ⁷ mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavantam gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi ||

Katham vihâri-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo ataridha ⁹ chaṭṭham ||
katham jhâyam ¹⁰ bahulam kâma-saññâ ¹¹ ||
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo ¹² tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakâyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkhârâno ¹³ satimâ anoko ||
aññâya dhammam avitakkajhâyî ||
na kuppati na surati ve ¹⁴ na thino || ||
Evam vihâri-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo ataridha ¹⁶ chaṭṭham ||
evam jhâyam bahulam kâmasaññâ ||
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo tan-ti || ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jīṇo. ³ B. and S¹⁻² omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekoham. ⁶ S² sukhânubodham; C. anubodhayam. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S³ ataridha; S¹⁻² ataratidha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhâyî; S²⁻³ jhâyim. ¹¹ S¹⁻² yaññâ. ¹² S¹⁻³ aladdhâyo. ¹³ B. asaṅkhârâno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarim ca; S² atharatidha; S¹ ataridha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike
imam santi gâtham abhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vârî ||

• addhâ carissanti¹ bahû ca sattâ² ||

bahuṃ vatâyam janatam anoko³ ||

acchijja⁴ nessati maccurâjassa pâraṇ-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||

dhammena nîyamânânaṃ⁵ || kâ usûyâ⁶ vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragañ
ca mâra-dhîtaro dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||

✓ giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||

selaṃ va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham⁷ esatha ||

khâṇuṃ⁸ va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamânâ¹⁰ âgañchum || Taṇhâ¹¹ Arati Ragâ ca¹² ||
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭhaṃ¹³ vâ Mâruto¹⁴
ti || ||

Tatiyo¹⁵ vaggo¹⁶ || ||

Tass-uddânam¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassâni ||

Dhîtaraṃ desitam buddha-satṭhena imam Mârapañcakan-ti
Mâra-samyuttaṃ samattam || ||

¹ SS. tarissanti. ² SS. saddhâ. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ niyya; S² niyya^o; B. C. naya^o; S¹ niyyamânam. ⁶ B. ussuyâ. ⁷ SS. gâtham. ⁸ S¹ khâṇaṃ. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddalhamânâ; C. daddalhamânâ. ¹¹ SS. Taṇhâ ca. ¹² SS. omit ca. ¹³ S¹ tûlabhaṭṭham; S²-¹ tula-hatṭham. ¹⁴ SS. mârûto; B. mâluto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipañca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatraddânam bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNÍ-SAMYUTTAM || ||

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekathikinī || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhuṇim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke || kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ||

bhuñjassu kāmaraṭṭiyaṃ || māhu¹ pacchānutāpīhīti || ||

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || || Ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsatīti² || ||

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke || paññāya me suphassitaṃ³ ||

pamattabandhu-pāpima || na tvaṃ jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ||

sattisūlūpamā kāmā || khandhāsaṃ⁴ adhikutṭṭanā ||

yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaraṭṭiyaṃ brūsi || arati mayhaṃ sā ahūti || ||

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S¹-² abhāsatīti; S² abhāsitīti. ³ SS. suphassitaṃ. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhāsaṃ.

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Âlavikâ bhikkhunî
ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti ||

§ 2. *Somâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || || Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunî
pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya Sâvatthim
piṇḍaya pâvisi || ||

2. Sâvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-
paṭikkantâ yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divâviharâya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvi-
hâratthâya nisîdi || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Somâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam
chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppâdetukâmo samâdhimhâ câ-
vetu-kâmo yena Somâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-
saṅkamitvâ Somam bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pattabbam || thânam durabbhisambhavam ¹ ||
na tam dvaṅgulapaññâya || sakkâ ² pappotum itthiyâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

5. Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho
ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam
uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ câvetu-kâmo gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

6. Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti
viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Itthibhâvo kiṃ kayirâ || cittamhi susamâhite ||
ñâṇamhi vuttamânamhi || sammâdhammam vipassato ³ || ||
yassa nûna siyâ evam || itthâham puriso ti vâ ||
kiñci vâ pana asmîti ⁴ || tam Mâro vattum arahatîti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Somâ bhikkhunîti
dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti ⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotamî.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayam ni-
vâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍaya pâvisi || ||

2. Sâvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-

¹ C. durati°. ² See Therî-gâthâ, 60. ³ See Therî-gâthâ, 61. ⁴ So C.;
SS. asminti; B. aññasmiṃ. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ°.

paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami¹ divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī || vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasi ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvāyam² manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhāsīti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Mārāṃ pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||

Accantaṃ⁵ hataputtāmi⁶ || purisā etad antikā⁷ || na socāmi na rodāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso || || sabbattha vibatā⁸ nandi || tamokkhandho⁹ padālito || jetvāna maccuno¹⁰ senaṃ || viharāmi anāsavā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Vijayā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ || pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. ² B. and S³ kvāham; S¹ cāyam; S² khvāvāyam (or khvācāyam). ³ B. bhāsati here and further on. ⁴ S²⁻³ gāthābhāsati (in S³ corrected from gāthāya abhāsati) ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S³ gata²; SS. C. puttāmi. ⁷ SS. antiyā. ⁸ SS. vihitā. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvā (here jetvā) namucino.

Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||
pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti ¹ || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
kho ayam ² manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro
ayam papimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam papimā || iti
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi ³ || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||
niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena ⁴ pabhaṅgunā ||

aṭṭiyāmi ⁵ harāyāmi || kāmataṇhāsamūhatā ⁶ || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhāyino ⁷ ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihatō tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhu-
nīti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. Uppalavaṇṇā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā ⁸ bhik-
khunī pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim
supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā
bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samā-
dhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni ten-
upasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle ||

na c-atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ⁹ ||

bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakānan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||

¹ SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. ² SS. yaṃ. ³ SS. ajjha-
bhāsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. ⁵ C. aṭṭiyāmi. ⁶ See Therī-gāthā,
140. ⁷ B. ye ca arūpagāmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Uppalavaṇṇā always.
⁹ S³ gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in
Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsasîti¹ || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || ||
Mâro ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ || pa || gâtham bhâsatîti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ
iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâhi paccabbâsi || ||

Sataṃ sahaṣṣâni pi dhuttakânaṃ ||

idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomam na iñjâmi² na santasâmi ||

na Mâra³ bhâyâmi tam⁴ ekikâ pi || ||

Esâ antaradhâyâmi || kucchim vâ pavisâmi te ||

pakhumantarikâyam⁵ pi || tiṭṭhantim⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmim vasîbhûtambi || iddhipâdâ subhâvitâ ||

sabbabandhanamuttâmhi || na taṃ bhâyâmi âvuso ti⁷ || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇâ
bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 6. *Câlâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

Atha kho Câlâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ ||
pa || aṇṇatarasmim rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Câlâ bhikkhunî ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Câlâ bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesîti⁸ || ||

Jâtim⁹ khvâhaṃ âvuso na rocemi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam¹⁰ jâtim na rocesi || ||

Jâto kâmaṇi bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam âdapayi¹² || || Jâtim mâ rocesi¹³ bhi-
kkhunîti || ||

3. Jâtassa maraṇam hoti || jâto dukkhâni passati¹⁴ ||

bandham¹⁵ vadham pariklesaṃ || tasmâ jâtim na rocaye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jâtiyâ samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahânâya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi¹⁶ || ||

¹ B. bhâsatîti here and further on. ² SS. icchâmi. ³ Mâra na. ⁴ S¹⁻² na; S³ has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. °antariyâtîm. ⁶ B. °ntam; SS. °nti. ⁷ See Therî-gâthâ, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocasîti. ⁹ SS. jâti. ¹⁰ SS. omit tvam. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. âdiyi. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² khandham. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therî-gâthâ, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhāyino ¹ ||
 nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti
 dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivā-
 setvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||
 pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam
 bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatisā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratim paccanubhossasīti ² || ||

5. Tāvatisā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 kāmabandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
 sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
 akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||
 agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti ³ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā ⁴ bhikkhunī
 pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukku-
 mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍam ⁵ rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍam ⁵ rocemī ti || ||

4. Kim nu uddissa muṇḍasi || samaṇi viya dissasi ||
 na ca ⁶ rocesi pāsaṇḍam || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito babiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhīsu ⁷ pasīdanti ⁸ ye ⁹ ||
 na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā ¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūpatṭhāyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻² ratipacca°; in S² pa is erased.

³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisappacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsac-
 cam. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S³ diṭṭhisu. ⁸ C. saṃsīdanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
 Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jâto || buddho appatipuggalo ||
 sabbâbhibhû mâranudo || sabbattham aparâjito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito ¹ || sabbam passati cakkhumâ || ||
 sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto || vimutto upadhisankhaye ||
 so mayhaṃ Bhagavâ satthâ || tassa rocemi sâsananti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe ||

§ 9. *Selâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Selâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇḥa-
 samayaṃ nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkkamûle divâvi-
 hâraṃ nisîdi ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Selâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ ||
 pa || Selaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kenidaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ || kvan-nu ² bimbassa kârako ||
 kvaṃ ca bimbaṃ samuppannaṃ || kvan-nu bimbaṃ ni-
 rujjhatî ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu
 khvâyaṃ manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatî ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro
 kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam
 uppâdetukâmo samâdhimhâ cavetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatî
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti
 viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâhi paccabhâsi ³ || ||

Nayidaṃ attakataṃ bimbaṃ || na yidaṃ parakataṃ aghaṃ ||
 hetuṃ paṭicca sambhûtaṃ || hetubhaṅgâ nirujjhati || ||

Yathâ aññataraṃ bijaṃ || khetto vuttaṃ virûhati ||
 pathavîrasaṇi câgama ⁴ || sinehaṇi ca tad ubhayaṃ ||

evam khandhâ ca dhâtuyo || cha ca âyatanâ ime ⁵ ||
 hetuṃ paṭicca sambhûtâ || hetubhaṅgâ nirujjhare ti ⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Selâ bhikkhunî
 ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || || Atha khâ Vajirâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇḥa-
 samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya
 pâvisi || || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ

¹ C. anissito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabhâsi. ⁴ SS.
 °rasaṇi câgama. ⁵ SS. châyatanâ ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami
divâvihârâya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmim ru-
kkhamûle divâvihâram nisîdi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ
chambhitatthaṃ lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ
câvetu-kâmo yena Vajirâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || ||
Upasaṅkamitvâ Vajiram bhikkhunim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

3. Kenâyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam¹ sattassa kârako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatî ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirâya bhikkuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvâyaṃ manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatî ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro
kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam
uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ câvetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatî
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti ||
viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi² || ||

Kinnu satto ti³ pacesi || mâraditṭhigataṃ nu te⁴ || ||

suddhasaṅkhârappuñjo yaṃ || nayidha sattûpalabbhati || ||

yathâ hi aṅgasambhârâ || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nânñatra dukkhâ sambhoti || nânñam dukkhâ nirujjhatî
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti maṃ Vajirâ bhikkhunî
ti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

Bhikkhunî-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Âlavikâ⁵ ca Somâ ca || Gotamî Vijayâ saha⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇâ ca Câlâ⁷ || Upacâlâ Sîsupacâlâ⁸ ||

Selâ⁹ Vajirâya te dasâ ti || ||

¹ SS. kuvam always. ² S^{1,2} ajjhabhâsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S^{1,2} seem to have
hatannute. ⁵ SS. âlaviyâ. ⁶ B. sâma (perhaps sâha). ⁷ SS. Câlâyâ sattamaṃ.
⁸ B. Sîsupacâlâ; SS. Sîsappa°. ⁹ S³ Sesâ; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tîre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mûle¹ pa-thanābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacarō nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ² idaṃ ṭhānam || yad idaṃ idappacca-yatā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ ṭhānaṃ dudda-saṃ || yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ⁶ || so mamaṃsa kilamatho || sā mamaṃsa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchariyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutaṃ || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||
paṭisotaṃ gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||
rāgarattā na dakkhanti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasaṃ. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ājāneyyūṃ. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S³ imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S^{1,2}; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhanti always. ¹¹ S² āvatā°; S³ āvatā°; C. āvuttā°; S¹ °kkhandho na āvarā ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya etad ahoṣi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyatbāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pa-āreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarabito Bhagavato purato pātur ahoṣi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhajātikā⁴ assavanatā⁵ dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātur ahoṣi Magadheṣu pubbe ||

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||

avāpur-etam⁷ amatassa dvāraṃ ||

suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani ṭhito ||

yathā pi passe janataṃ⁸ samantato ||

tathūpanaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||

pāsādam āruyha⁹ samantacakkhu ||

sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ⁹ apetasoko

avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtan-ti || ||

[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||

satthavāha anaṇa vicara loka ||

Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ || ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ °rajjakkhi°. ⁵ SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apāpure°. ⁸ S^{1,2} jantam; S³ jantam corrected into janataṃ. ⁹ S¹ jatam; S² tam. ¹⁰ This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ veditvā sattesu ca kâruṇṇatāṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye ¹ svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye ² appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni ³ udakānuggatāni anto-nimuggaposīni ⁴ || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni samodakam tthitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā ⁵ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti ⁶ anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharānte || ||

13. Divāna Brahmānam sahampatiṃ gāthāya pacca-bhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā ⁷ ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasāññi ⁸ paṇaṃ na bhāsim ⁹ ||

dhammaṃ paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho ¹⁰ Brahmā sahampati || katāvakāso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gāraro.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S¹⁻² mutindriye. ² B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. ³ S³ samvattāni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² posinī; S¹ lepāsini; B. āpesini. ⁵ SS. udakam. ⁶ B. tthitāni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmā. ⁸ S¹⁻² vihiññāsaññi. ⁹ B. C. nabhāsi. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyācana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāravo viharati appatisso || kannu¹ khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā² upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho panāhaṃ passami sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-maṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā sīla-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho³ samādhikkhandhassa pāripuriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā gurukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ^o || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa pāripūriyā^o || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa pāripuriyā || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito Bhagavato purato pātura hosi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. kathaṃ nu. ² B. garuṃ^o always. ³ SS. omit kho. ⁴ SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ araham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-etarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokañāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimsu⁴ viharanti ca ||
atho⁵ pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattaṃ abhikañkhatā ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsananti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiṇiṃ Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇa jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S² etthaki. ² S^{2,3} ye cabbhatitā; S¹ ye cabahatitā. ³ S^{1,2} yo (S² ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. vihaṃsu. ⁵ B. athā. ⁶ SS. buddhāna°. ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S³ kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahositi.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam¹ upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtû-nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsaṃ t̥hito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko² ||

yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||

n-etâdiso³ brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||

kim jappasi brahmapatham ajānantī⁴ || ||

Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||

nirupadhiko atidevapatto⁵ ||

akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo⁶ ||

te so⁷ piṇḍâya gharaṃ pavit̥tho || ||

Āhuneyyo⁸ vedagû bhâvitatto ||

narânaṃ devânaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||

bâhitvâ⁹ pâpâni anupalitto¹⁰ ||

ghâsesanaṃ iriyati s̥tibhûto || ||

Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||

santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso¹¹ ||

nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||

so tyâhutim¹² bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||

Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||

nâgo va danto carati anejo¹³ ||

bhikkhu susîlo suvimuttacitto ||

so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||

Tasmiṃ pasannâ avikampaṇâ ||

¹ S^{2,3} omit tam; S¹ yannûnâhaṃ. ² S^{1,2} °loke. ³ S^{1,2} paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S¹ niccantâdiso). ⁴ B. kī°; S² (perhaps S³) jappasī; S³ B. ajā-nanti. ⁵ S² nirupadhi: S^{1,2} nirupadhiṃ; S^{1,2} atidevo ca patto; C. attidevaputto. ⁶ C. °posī yo; S² posim. ⁷ S^{2,3} to se. ⁸ S³ C. āhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bâhetvâ. ¹⁰ S² anūpalitto; S¹ anūlitto. ¹¹ S^{1,2} nivâso. ¹² S¹ sotâhutim, further on sottâ°. ¹³ S^{1,2} anejo; C. anejo.

- patit̥ṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ¹ ||
 karohi puññaṃ sukhaṃ âyatikaṃ || ||
 disvā munim brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti ² || ||
 9. Tasmiṃ pasannā avikampamānā ||
 patit̥ṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
 akāsi ³ puññaṃ sukhaṃ âyatikaṃ ||
 disvā munim ⁴ brāhmaṇi ⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno ⁶ evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ dit̥ṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavana-dhammaṃ || idam hi na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati ⁷ || ito ca ⁸ pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇam ⁹ natthîti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathâpi nâma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham pasāreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

4. Addasâ kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va âgacchantam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mârisa svâgataṃ te mârisa ¹⁰ cirassaṃ kho mârisa imaṃ pariyâyam akāsi yad idam idhâgamanāya || || Idam hi mârisa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇam natthîti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam ¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nâma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvaṃ yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva ¹² samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyam. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munî. ⁵ S¹⁻² brāhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇam. ⁶ S³ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. upapajjati always. ⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B uttari always; S¹⁻² nissaraṇim always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho instead of te; S²⁻³ omit svâgataṃ te mârisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² SS. asassaṇṇeva^o addhuvanā^o asassataññeva^o, further on 'dhammaññeva.

akevalaṃ yeṇa samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-
dhammaṃ yeṇa samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||
Yattha ca pana jāyati ca jiyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca
upparjati ca taṃ ca tathā¹ vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na
jiyati na mīyati na cavati na upparjati santaṃ ca paṇ-aññaṃ
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti
vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaram² atītā ||
} ayam antimā vedagū brahmupparjati ||
asmābhi jappanti³ janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīgham āyu⁴ ||
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāham⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ⁷ ||
ācikkham etaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññā⁸ || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsīte ghammani samparete⁹ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yaṃ eṇikulasmim¹¹ janam gahītaṃ ||
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmim gahīta-nāvaṃ ||
luddena nāgena¹² manussakamyā¹³ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁴ balasā¹⁵ pasayha ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. taṃ ca vata (S¹ omits ca). ² B. jātim°. ³ C. tasmā°. ⁴ S²⁻³ āyū here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyū. ⁶ SS. tvāham. ⁷ C. sīlavataṃ; S¹ sīlavantaṃ (?) always. ⁸ B. vijaññaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² cū°; S³ vañ°. ¹² S¹⁻³ C. luddhena; S² ludovānnāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹⁻² amocayittha; S³ amocayī tvam. ¹⁵ S³ balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahoṣiṃ¹ ||
 sambuddhivantaṃ² va ti nam amaññiṃ³ ||
 tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || || . .

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyuraṃ ||
 aññaṃ⁴ pi jānāsi tathā⁵ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyaṃ⁶ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayāṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṇ-ti⁶ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā dīṭṭhi.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-parivi-
 takkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmīṃ
 brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahoṣi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena tassa brahmuno
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhāturaṃ samāpannaṃ ||
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā
 bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya evaṃ
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ
 nissāya⁸ tassa brahmuṇo upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-
 dhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ⁹ Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa etad ahoṣi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ

¹ C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahoṣi. ² S¹⁻³ °vattam. ³ B. amañña; C. maññaṃ.
⁴ B. C. aññe. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsithā. ⁶ B. tyāyaṃ. ⁷ The MS. of the British
 Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya.
⁹ S¹⁻² nīcataraṃ always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passasi vītivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaran-ti || ||

13. Na me mārīsa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passāmi vītivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaram ||
svāhaṃ¹ ajja kathaṃ vajjam || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāvaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bhāvaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evam tasmim̐ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātūr ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam āmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mārīsa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānam evam vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārīsa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakaṃ evam mahiddhikā

¹ S¹⁻² soham.

evam mahânubhâvâ seyyathâpi bhavam Moggallâno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mârisâ ti kho so brahmapârisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvâ¹ yenâyaśmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno ten-upasâṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvâ Mahâ-Moggallânam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mârisa Moggallâna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sâvakâ evam-mahiddhikâ evam mahânubhâvâ seyyathâpi bhavam Moggallâno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho âyaśmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno tam brahmapârisajjam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tevijjâ iddhippattâ ca || ceto-pariyâya-kovidâ ||

khîṇâsavâ arahanto || bahû buddhassa sâvakâ ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapârisajjo âyaśmato Mahâ-Moggallânassa bhâsitam abhininditvâ anumoditvâ yena so Mahâ-Brahmâ ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ tam brahmânam etad avoca || || Âyaśmâ mârisa Mahâ-Moggallâno evam âha || ||

Tevijjâ iddhippattâ ca || ceto-pariyâya-kovidâ ||

khîṇâsavâ arahanto || bahû buddhassa sâvakâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapârisajjo || attamano ca so brahmâ tassa brahmapârisâjjassa bhâsitam abhinandî ti || ||

§ 6. *Paṃâdam.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || || Upasaṅkamitvâ pacceka²-dvârabâham upanissâya³ aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâsam paccekabrahmânam etad avoca || || Akâlo kho tâva mârisa Bhagavantam payirûpâsitaṃ || divâvihâragato Bhagavâ paṭisallîno ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmâ ca tatra paṃâda-vihâram viharati || || Âyâma mârisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissâma || upasaṅkamitvâ tam brahmânam samvejeyyâmâ ti⁵ || ||

¹ B. paṭissunitvâ. ² S¹⁻³ paccekam. ³ S¹⁻³ upanissâya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuka, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °jessâmâ°.

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccekabrahmā Subrahmunō paccekabrahmunō paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmim loke pātur ahesum¹ || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno² etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mārīsa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā⁴ || gaccheyyāsi⁵ pana tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhivāsento saḥassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no⁸ tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti ||

11. So khvāham mārīsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ahamso. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikā arahato. ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutte. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supaññâ caturô ca haṃsâ ||
 vyagghînisâ pañcasatâ ca jhâyino ||
 tayidaṃ vimânaṃ jalate va brahme ||
 obhâsayam uttarassam disâyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcâpi te taṃ jalate vimânaṃ ||
 obhâsayam uttarassam disâyam ||
 rûpe raṇam disvâ sadâ pavedhitam ||
 tasmâ na rûpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso
 ca paccekabrahmâ taṃ brahmânaṃ saṃvejetvâ tatth-ev-anta-
 radhâyimsu || ||

18 Agamâsi ca kho so brahmâ aparena samayena Bhagavato
 upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokâlika* (or *Kokâliya*).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti
 paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca
 paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvâ paccekadvârabâhaṃ nissâya atthamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ Kokâlikam bhi-
 kkhum ârabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ¹ || ||
 appameyyam pamâyinam ² || nivutam ³ maññe puthujjanan-
 ti || ||

✠ § 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti
 paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca
 paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvâ paccekadvârabâhaṃ nissâya atthamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhavâso paccekabrahmâ katamodaka-
 Tissakam ⁴ bhikkhum ârabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ
 gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vikampaye always. ² S¹⁻³ pamâyinam; B. pamâyitam (always).
³ B. nivuttantam always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ moraka°.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||
appameyyam pamāyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti¹ ||

§ 9. *Tudu brahmā.*

1. Sāvatthi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko² bhikkhu ābādhiko
hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiya
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ t̥hito Kokālikam bhikkhum
etaḍ avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||

6. Ahaṃ Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmī byākato || atha⁴
kiñcarahi idhāgato || passa yāvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī⁵ jāyate mukhe ||

yāya chindati attānaṃ || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||

Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||

tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ ||

kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||

Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||

sabbassāpi⁷ sahāpi⁸ attanā ||

ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||

yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||

Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||

chattimsati pañca abbudāni ||

yam ariyagarahī¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||

vācam mānañca pañidhāya pāpakan-ti || ||¹¹

§ 10. *Kokāliko* (2).

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

¹ S¹-³ nivutam tamam aki°. ² S³ Kokāliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu
always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kudhārī. ⁶ S¹-³ appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbassāpi.
⁸ S¹-³ sabbā°. ⁹ S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. °garaham. ¹¹ All these
gāthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipāta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko¹ Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokā-
lika avaca² || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayi-
ko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || || Mā hevam Kokālika avaca mā hevaṃ Kokālika
avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam ||
pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-
mattihi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || mugga-
mattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā
kolatthimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo
ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āma-
lakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalā-
ṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā
pabhiḷḷimsu pubbaṇca lohitaṇca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kālam

¹ S¹⁻³ Kokāliyo always. ² S¹⁻³ omit avaca. ³ S¹⁻³ Kokāliko also here only.

⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹⁻³ are little different.

akāsi || kālāṅkato¹ ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam²
uppajji Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālama-
kāsi³ || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-
nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā Bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhā-
yīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū
amantesi || ||

Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā
yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā
ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho bhikkhave
Brahmā sahampati maṃ etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante
bhikkhu kālāmakāsi || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam
āghātetvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ||
idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-
antaradhāyī ti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kīvadīgham nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye
āyuppamānan-ti || ||

17. Dīgham kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyuppamānam ||
na⁶ sukaram saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni
vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni itivā ettakāni vassa-
satasahassāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā⁷ kātun-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kālakato. ² B. padumam°. ³ B. kālāṃ kato here and further on.
⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. tam na. ⁷ B. upamam.

19. Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavâho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhû vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavâho iminâ upakkamena parikkhayam pariyâdânam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati abbudâ nirayâ³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati nirabbudâ nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati aṭaṭa nirayâ evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ahahâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati kumudâ nirayâ evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Puṇḍarîko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati puṇḍarîkâ nirayâ evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokâlîko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta-Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yâya chindati attânam || bâlo dubbhâsitam bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || tam vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicinâti mukhena so kalim̐ || kalinâ tena sukham na vinda-
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpi sahâpi⁸ attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahasânânam nirabbudânânam ||
chattimsati pañca ca⁹ abbudâni ||

¹ B. °satassa. ² S. pariyosânânam. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S³ always). ⁵ S¹ uppalako nirayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padumam kho pana° nirayam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ jâyatî. ⁸ B. samhâpi. ⁹ B. S¹⁻³ va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
 vācam manañca pañidhāya pāpakan-ti ¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Âyācanam Gāravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
 Aparā ca ditṭhi Pamādam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudu ca ² brahmâ aparo ca Kokāliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumâro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Sappinî ³-tīre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Sappinî-tīram obhāsetvā yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṛhito kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisārino ||
 vijjācaraṇasaṃpanno || so seṭṭho devamānuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanuuñño satthā ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanuuñño me ⁴ satthā ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ saṃpatti abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakûṭam pabbatam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tuducca; S² Kuduca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S³ Sappinī. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit me.

3 Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam ārabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalaṃ veḷu¹ phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||
sakkāro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim² yathā ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakâratimisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni³ ||

careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā ||

sa ce⁴ ratim nādhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimā || ||

Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimā ||

sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||

bhayā pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravā sirimsapā ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||

andhakāra-timisāya rattiyā ||

nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||

Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭham || na yidam iti hītihaṃ⁶ ||

ekasmim brahmacariyasmim || sahasam maccuhāyinaṃ⁷ || ||

Bhiyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam⁸ || ||

sabbe sotasaṃpāpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||

Athāyam itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||

saṅkhātum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musāvādassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ veḷum; S³ veḷū. ² B. S¹ assatarī. ³ B. sayanāsanāni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vātihaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhāsinam. ⁸ B. °dasa. ⁹ B. nāpi°; S¹⁻³ no visakkemi (S³ -āmi). ¹⁰ B. musāvādāya; B. ottappeti; S¹⁻³ ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavattī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū âmentesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nâma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nâma rājadhânī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyam¹ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammâsambuddho upanissâya vihâsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa Abhibhû-Sambhavam nâma sâvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmentesi || || Âyāma brâhmaṇa || yena aññatara brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva² bhattassa kâlo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bâham pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyâ rājadhāniyâ antarahitâ tasmim brahmaloce pâtur ahesum³ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmentesi || || Paṭibhātu brâhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya⁴ ca brahmapârisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa patissutvâ brahmānaṃ brahmaparisaṇa brahmapârisajje ca dhammiyâ kathāya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

¹ B. rājatthāniyam; S¹⁻³ rājadhāniy. ² S¹⁻³ tâva. ³ S¹⁻³ ahamso. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ ârahaṃ sammâ-sambuddho Abhibbuṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmâ-nañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca saṃvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânenena pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || adissamânenena pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânenena hetṭhimena upaddhakâyena adissamânenena uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânenena pi uparimena ¹ upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânenena ² hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhuta citta jâtâ ahesuṃ || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahid-dhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etaḍ avoca || || Abhi jânâmi khvâhaṃ bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcaṃ bhâsitâ pahomi khvâhaṃ âvuso brahmaloke ðhito sahasâsîloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvaṃ brâhmaṇa brahmaloke ðhito sahasâsîloka dhâtum sarena viññâ-peyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloke ðhito imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||

dhunâtha maccuno senaṃ || na lāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

¹ S^{1.3} purimena.

² S^{1.3} add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ¹ ||
 pahâya jâtisamsâraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatî ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî ca bhagavâ araham sammâ-sambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu brahmânañ ca brahmapari-saṇ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejetvâ || seyyathâpi nâma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitâ Aruṇavatiyâ ² pâtur ahesuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâ-sambuddho bhikkhû âmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

21. Assumha kho ³ mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

22. Yathâ katham pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassa ⁴ || ||]

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
 dhunâtha maccuno senam || nañâgâraṃ va kuñjaro || ||
 yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||
 pahâya jâtisamsaram || dukkhassantaṃ karissatîti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gâthâyo bhâsamanassâ ti || ||

25. Sâdhu sâdhu bhikkhave || sâdhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. *Parinibbâna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Upavattane Mallânaṃ sâlavane antarena yamakasâlânaṃ parinibbânasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Handa dâni

¹ S¹⁻³ vihassati here and further on. ² B. adds râjatthâniyâ. ³ S¹⁻³ no.
⁴ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave âmantayâmi vo appamâdena sampâdetha vaya-dhammâ sankhârâ ti || ayam Tathâgatassa pacchimâ vâcâ || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pathamam jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyam jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyam jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catuttham jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññâṇaṇcâyatanam samâpajji || || Viññâṇaṇcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaṇṇâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkiñcaṇṇâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ nevasaññânâsaññâyatanam samâpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññânâsaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaṇṇâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkiñcaṇṇâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññâṇaṇcâyatanam samâpajji || || Viññâṇaṇcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catuttham jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyam jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyam jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ pathamam jhanam samâpajji || ||

Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyam jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyam jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catuttham jhânâṃ samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ samanantarâ Bhagavâ parinibbâyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Brahmâ sahampati imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtâ loke samussayam ||

yathâ etâdiso satthâ || loke ¹ appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathâgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Sakko devânam indo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aniccâ vata saṅkhârâ || uppada-vayadhammino ||

upparijitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Ânando imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tadâsi yam bhimsanakam || tadâsi lomahaṃsanam ||

sabbâkâravarûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa¹ tâdino ||

anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||

asallinena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||

pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti² || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî

Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakam³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâsâ°; S³ °ðhitam°. ² S¹⁻³ vimokho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in B. the end is thus :

Brahmâ-samyuttam || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||

Aññâtaro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||

Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumârena Devadattam ||

Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PAṬHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanaññant*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmaṇassa ¹ Dhanaññāni ² nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho ³ Dhanaññāni brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti ⁴ upakkamitvā ⁵ ti-kkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bharadvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanaññānim etad avoca || || Evam eva paṇāyam vasalī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ ⁶ vasali tassa satthunovādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loka samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakama-nussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammā-sambuddhassa || api ca tvam brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasī ti ⁷ || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhanaññant; S³ dhānaññāni. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharanti. ⁵ B. upakkhalitvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idānissaham. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijānissatīti); S¹⁻³ pivedissatīti.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kimsu chetvā ¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati || ||

kissassa ² ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ roccesi ³ Gotamā ti ⁴ ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||

kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||.

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti ⁵ || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyāhaṃ bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alatta kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alatta upasampadam ⁶ || ||

11. Acirūpasampanno kho ⁷ pañāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 2. *Akkosa.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvā always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. rocehi. ⁴ B. Gotamo ti; S¹ Gotamāhi; S² māhīti; S³ mātihi. ⁵ These gāthas, already met with in Devatā-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alatta upasampadā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi
akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4. Evam vutte Bhagavâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjaṃ brâhmaṇam
etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa || api nu kho te
âgacchanti mittâmaccâ nâtisâ lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadâ me bho Gotama âgacchanti mittâmaccâ nâtisâ
lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi
khâdanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sâyanīyaṃ-ti ¹ || ||

7. Appekadâ nesâhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khâdanī-
yaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sâyanīyaṃ-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brâhmaṇa na patigaṇhanti kassa taṃ
hoti || ||

9. Sace te ² bho Gotama na patigaṇhanti amhâkam eva
taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evam eva kho ³ brâhmaṇa yaṃ tvam amhe anakkosante
akkosasi || arosante rosesi ⁴ || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te
mayam na paṭigaṇhâma [tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hoti] ⁵ tav-
ev-etam brâhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brâhmaṇa akko-antaṃ
paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍa-
ti || ayaṃ vuccati brâhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam
tayâ neva sambhuñjâma || na vītiharâma || tav-ev-etam
brâhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantam kho Gotamaṃ sarâjikkâ parisâ evam jânâ-
ti || Araham samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ
Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajjivino ||
sammadaññâvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || ||
tasseva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ jetaṃ dujjayaṃ || ||
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param saṅkupitaṃ natvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ ⁶ || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti ⁷ || ||

¹ B. khâdanīyaṃ vâ bho° vâ sâ° vâ ti. ² S¹⁻³ me. ³ B. evamevaṃ. ⁴ B. rosesi and further on °rosati. ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantaṃ and tikicchataṃ; S¹⁻³ tikicchantaṃ. ⁷ These gâthâs are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghāñca || || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi ¹ || ||

16. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahosī ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇa ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññanti bālo || vācāya pharusam bhaṇam || jayañc-ev-assa tam hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || || tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmanam jeti dujjayam || ubhiñnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca || param saṅkupitam natvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantānam || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evāham° is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panâyasma bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahesi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilāṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilāṅgika-bhâradvâjo ¹ brâhmaṇo || Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasma anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṇhībhûto ekam antam atthâsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ bilāṅgikassa ² bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya bilāṅgikaṃ ³ bhâradvâja-brâhmaṇam gâthâya ujjabhâsi || ||

Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pâpaṃ ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivâtaṃ va khitto ti ³ || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilāṅgika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasma bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahiṃsaka.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahiṃsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ C. vilāṅgika°; S¹⁻³ bilāṅgaka°. ² S¹⁻³ bilāṅgaka°. ³ Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti || ||

4. Yathā nāmaṃ tathā c-ussa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca na himsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihimsatīti || ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññasi || ||

6. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sīle putiṭṭhāya naro supañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭaṃ || ||

Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijāṭitā jaṭā || ||

Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati || ✓

puṭighaṃ rūpasāñña ca ¹ || ettha sâ chijjate jaṭā ti ² || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvattihi Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ SS. °saññaṇca. ² B. etthesâ chindate°. These gathās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi ||

Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||

sīlavā pi tapo kamaṃ ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||

na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti ¹ brāhmaṇo ||
anto kasambhu ²-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam ³ upanissito ⁴ || ||

Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||

āradbhaviriyo pahitatto || niccaṃ dalhaparakkamo ||

pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evaṃ jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito ⁵ hoti || || aggim juhissāmi
aggihuttam paricarissāmīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Rājagahe sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tihi vijjāhi sampanno || jātimā sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti ⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā ⁷ hoti brāhmaṇo ||
anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho ⁸ || kuhanā parivārīto || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ santito; S¹ sāttito. ⁶ S¹⁻³ so imaṃ pāyasanti here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above.

⁸ S¹⁻³ as above (preceding sutta); B. ⁹kasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

pubbenivâsam yo vedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||
 atho¹ jâtikkhayam patto || abhiññâvosito muni² || ||
 etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo ||
 vijjâcaraṇâsampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||
 6. Bhuñjatu bhavam bho³ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigîtam me abhojanîyam⁴ ||
 sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gâthâbhigîtam panudanti buddhâ ||
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
 Aññena ca⁵ kevalinam mahesim ||
 khîṇâsavam kukkucavûpasantam⁶ ||
 annena pânena upaṭṭhahassu ||
 khettam hi tam⁷ puññapekkhassa hoti ti⁸ || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||
 § 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya
 nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâh-
 maṇo Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggim juhati aggihuttam
 paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo aggim juhivâ
 aggihuttam paricaritvâ utthâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvi-
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imam havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsîti⁹ || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamaule sîsam¹⁰ pârutam¹¹ nisin-
 nam || disvâna vâmcena hatthena havyasesam gahetvâ dakkhi-
 ñahatthena kamaṇḍalum gahetvâ¹² yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâh-
 maṇassa padasaddena sîsam vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || muṇḍo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S^{1,3} °vositavo°. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. ³ R. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyyam here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,3} ca here and further on. ⁶ S^{1,3} kukkuca° here and further on. ⁷ S^{1,3} hetam. ⁸ These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyâti. ¹⁰ B. C. sasîsam. ¹¹ S^{1,3} pârupitam. ¹² S^{1,3} gahetvâna. ¹³ S^{1,3} muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa etad
ahosi || || Muṇḍā pi hi ¹idh-ekacce brāhmaṇā bhavanti ||
✓yam nunāham upasaṅkamitvā jātīm puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bha-
gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mā jātīm puccha caranañca puccha ||
kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo ||
nīcākulīno pi muni dhitiṇā ||
ājanīyo hoti hirīnisedho || ||
saccena danto damasā upeto ||
vedantagū vūsita-brahmacariyo ||
yaññūpanīto ²tam upavhayetha ³ ||
kālena so juhati ⁴dakkhiṇeyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhā suyitṭham suhutam ⁶mama yidaṃ ||
yam tādisaṃ vedagum addasāmi ⁷ ||
tumhādisānaṃ hi adassanena ||
añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||
Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gāthābhigītāṃ me abhojanīyaṃ ||
sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
gāthābhigītāṃ ⁸panudanti buddhā ||
dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||
Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||
khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantaṃ ||
annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||
khettaṃ hi tam ⁹puññapekkhassa hoti ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa cāham bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ
dammī ti || ||

13. Na khvāham brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke saṃā-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamu-
nussāya yass - eso ¹¹havyaseso bhutto sammāpariṇāmaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca. ² B. yañño°. ³ S¹ upavhayetha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duhati. ⁵ B. dakkhiṇeyyeti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahutaṃ. ⁷ B. addasāma. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vācābhigītāṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tena (or te taṃ) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gāthās (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâ-
vakassa vâ || tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa taṃ havysesam appa-
harite vâ chaṭṭhehi appāṇake vâ uduke opilāpehi ti || ||

14. Atha khô sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo taṃ havya-
sesam appāṇake uduke opilāpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso uduke pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīci-
tāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || || Seyyathāpi nāma
phālo divasasantatto uduke pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcītāyati
sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || evam eva so havyseso uduke
pakkhittociccitāyaticīcītāyatisandhūpāyatisampadhūpāyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo samviggo
lomahatṭhajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvâ ekam antam atṭhâsi || ||

17. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitam kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam
brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

- ↳ Mā ¹ brâhmaṇa dâru samâdahâno ||
suddhim ² anaññi bahiddhâ hi etaṃ ||
na hi tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||
yo bâhirena parisuddhim ³ icche || ||
- ↳ Hitvâ ahaṃ brâhmaṇa dârudâhaṃ ||
ajjhattam eva jalayâmi ⁴ jotim ||
niccagginî nīccasamāhitatto ⁵ ||
arahaṃ ⁶ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carâmi || ||
Māno hi te brâhmaṇa ⁷ khâribhâro ||
kodho dhūmo bhasmani mosavajjam ⁸ ||
jihvâ sujâ hadayaṃ jotitṭhānaṃ ||
attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||
Dhammo rabado brâhmaṇa silatittho ||
anāvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho ⁹ ||
yattha ¹⁰ have vedaguno ¹¹ sinâtâ ¹² ||
anallīnagattâ ¹³ va taranti pāraṃ ¹⁴ || ||
Saccam dhammo samyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||
majjhesitâ brâhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vâ. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bālavena°; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhatta-
mevu jalayāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ nīccaggi nīccamasāhitatto. ⁶ B. omits arahaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³
hito (S¹ °te) brâhmanā. ⁸ C. °nimmo°. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthā. ¹¹ B.
vedaguno; SS. havedaguno. ¹² So S³; B. sinhatā; S¹⁻³ sinānanda (S² dam)
tā. ¹³ SS. anallagattā. ¹⁴ This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasâri ti ¹ brûmî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panâyasma bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahosî ti || ||

§ 10. *Bahudhâtî.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bharadvâja-gottassa brâhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddâ natthâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâja-gotto brâhmaṇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pullaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi ² nûn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tilâ khettsamim pâpikâ ³ ||

ekapaṇṇâ dvipannâ ⁴ ca || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-kotthasmim mûsikâ ||

ussohikâya naccanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || santhâro ⁵ sattamâsiko ||

uppâtakehi ⁶ saṃchanno || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||

ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca ⁷ || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||

sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||

na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || paccûsamhi iṇâyikâ ||

detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||

¹ SS. sâti. ² S^{1,3} ha always. ³ B. pâpakâ. ⁴ B. dupaṇṇâ. ⁵ All the MSS. sandhâro; but further on S^{1,3} santhâro. ⁶ C. uppâtakehi. ⁷ B. duputtâ; S¹ viputtâ; S³ ekaputtavî (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khetasmim pâpikâ ||
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ ca || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikâ ||
 ussoḍhikâyâ naccanti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhâro¹ sattamâsiko ||
 uppâtakehi saṃchanno || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ satta dhîtarô ||
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || pingalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
 sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya ||
 andhakâre telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rupâni dak-
 khinti || evam evam bhotâ² Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo
 pakâsito || esâham Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dham-
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyâhaṃ bhota³ Gotamassa
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
 santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakatṭho
 appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya
 kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti
 abbhaññâsi || ||

9. Aññatara ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Bilāngikaṃ ||

Ahimsakam Jaṭā c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikā ||

Sundarikam Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasā ti || ||

¹ S³ sauthâro; B. sandharo. ² S¹⁻³ bho. ³ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asundarikam.

CHAPTER II. UPÂSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kaṇi*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirismim Ekanālāyam brâhmaṇa-gāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa ² brâhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvā patta-cîvaram âdâya yena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Addasā kho kasi-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya ṭhitam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ³ ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjassūti || ||

7. Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passāma bho ⁴ Gotamassa yugam vā vā naṅgalam vā phālam vā pâcanam vā balivadde vā || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam āha || || Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kassako paṭijânâsi || na ca passāmi te kasim ||

kassako ⁵ pucchito brûhi || katham jânemu taṃ kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhâ bijam tapo vutṭhi || paññā me yuganaṅgalam ||

hirī isā mano yottam || sati me phāla-pâcanam || ||

kâyagutto vacîgutto || âhāre udare yato ||

saccam karomi niddānam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipāta I. 4. ² S² kasī° always. ³ B. vapp° always. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁵ S¹ kasine; S³ kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||
gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||

Evam esā kasī kaṭṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||

etam kasim kasitvāna || sabbaḍukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo ¹ ||
yam hi Gotamo amatapphalaṃ pi kasim kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītam me abhojanīyam ||
sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
gāthābhigītam panudanti buddhā ||
dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||
aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||
khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantaṃ ||
annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||
khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotī ti ² ||

³ Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho
Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya
paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dukkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito || esāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ || upāsukaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-
cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-
upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
pûresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ
ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako ¹
yam samaṇo Gotamo punappunam âgacchatî ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bijaṃ ||
punappunam vassati ² devarâjâ ||
punappunam khettaṃ kasanti kassakâ ³ ||
punappunam aññaṃ ⁴ upeti ratṭhaṃ || ||
Punappunam yâcakâ yâcayanti ⁵ ||
punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||
punappunam dânapatî daditvâ ||
punappunam saggaṃ upeti tṭhânaṃ || ||
Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti ⁶ mâtaraṃ ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca || -
punappunam gabbhaṃ upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jâyati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sîvathikaṃ haranti ||
maggaiṇca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||
na ⁷ punappunam jâyati bhûripaṇṇo ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. Devahito.

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbâdhiko
hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno ⁸ Bhagavato upatṭhâko hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Upavânaṃ âmantesi || ||
Ingha me tvaṃ Upavâna uṇhodakaṃ jânâhîti || ||

4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavâno Bhagavato
paṭissutvâ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Devahitassa
brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ
tuṇhîbhûto ⁹ ekam antaṃ atṭhâsi || ||

5. Addasâ kho Devahito brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Upavânaṃ
tuṇhîbhûtaṃ ⁹ ekam antaṃ tṭhitaṃ || disvâna âyasmantaṃ
Upavânaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pagandako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññaṃ; S¹⁻³ yaññaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yâcanakâ caranti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchâ upenti. ⁷ B. S³ omît na.
⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavâna-o alwasy. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omît tuṇhîbhûto (-taṃ).

Tuñhībhūto bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghāṭipāruto ||
kiṃ patthayaṇo kiṃ esaṃ || kiṃ nu yācituṃ āgato ti ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loka || vātebhādhiko muni ||
sace uñhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||
pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||
apacito apaceyyānaṃ ¹ || tassa icchāmi hātave ² ti ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uñhodakassa kājaṃ ³ puri-
sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭaṃ āyasmato Upavānassa
pādāsi ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-
kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam uñhodakena nahāpetvā
uñhodakena phāṇitam āloṇetvā Bhagavato pādāsi ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||
sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappa-
laṃ ||

kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || kathaṃ ijjhati ⁴ dakkhiṇā ti ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi ⁵ || saggāpāyaṇa passati ||
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni ⁶ || ||
ettha ⁷ dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-
phalaṃ ||

evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti ||

§ 4. *Mahāsāla* (or *Sūkhapāpuraṇa*).

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapā-

¹ S³ °pujaniyyānaṃ; S¹⁻³ sakkateyyānaṃ; B. paceyyānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bhātave.
³ S¹⁻³ kācam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhanti here and further on. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ abhiñña; S¹⁻³ °vositavo. See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

purāṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārā-
ṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brâhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kiṇṇu tvam brâhmaṇa lûkho
lûkhapâpurāṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti ¹ || ||

5. Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā
sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisiñnesu
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ² ||

te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sâ va vārenti sūkaram || ||

Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||

rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||

Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||

bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||

Daḍḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||

caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||

andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||

daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike
imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-
patite puttesu ca sannisiñnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||

te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sâ va vārenti sūkaram || ||

Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||

rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||

Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||

bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||

Daḍḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||

caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||

andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||

daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatī ti || ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantīti; S³ nikkhantīti. ² S¹⁻³ icchissam. ³ S¹⁻³ sampucchā°; S¹⁻³ C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ netvā nahāpetvā paccekam dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antam nisinno kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti || ||

10 Patiggaṇhesi ¹ Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam man bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho ² nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desesi ³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham pi taṃ ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham pi taṃ nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jānāti ti || tato ⁴ puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

¹ S¹-³ patiggaṇhāsi. ² B. Mānatthaddho always. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassīdha brāhmaṇa ||
yena atthena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānātī ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā⁵ ahosi || ||
Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jetṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ⁶ karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam etad avoca || ||
Alaṃ brāhmaṇa utṭhehi sake āsane nisīda yato te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāravo ||
kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti¹² || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jetṭhamhi bhātari ||
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || ||
tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||
tyassu sādhu supūjitā¹³ || ||

arahante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||
nihacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ brūhanā. ² S¹⁻³ āgacchi. ³ S¹⁻³ anubrūhasīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pāde.
⁵ So C. only; B. and S¹ vitta⁵; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca°. ⁷ S¹⁻³ mānam na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kesvassa. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kyāssa.
¹¹ S¹ apacitaṃ; C. apacitiṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ kesvassu sādhu supūjitāti, and further on tesvassu°. ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanīkasāto¹ nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanīkasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkamēyyaṃ ||
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-
haṃ² paccanīkassan-ti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanīkasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanīkasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādaṃ ca cetaso ||
āghātaṃ paṇinissajja || sa ve jaṇṇā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanīkasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aṇṇataras-
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam aṇṇatarasmiṃ sāla-rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭha-
petvā || ||
4. Disvān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-
saṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo
kiṃ kārāpento ramatī ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika° always. ² S¹⁻³ evasāsahaṃ (S³ °bhaṃ). ³ B. paccanikasā-
tanti. ⁴ C. sārambha.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ke nu kamantā kayiranti¹ || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo²·ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||
ucchinnamûlam³ me vanam visukam⁴ ||
so-ham⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahāyā ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brâhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo
dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Katṭhahāra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aṇṇata-
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarasminim bhāradvāja-
gottassa brâhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasiḥ katṭhahārakā
mānavakā yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhā-
radvājagotto brâhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā bhāradvājagottam brâhmaṇam etad
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmin⁶ vanasaṇḍe
samaṇo nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā || ||

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasā⁷ kho
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhu-
jitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatṭha-
petvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe⁸ bahubherave vane ||

suñṇam araṇṇam vijanam vigāhiya⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kammantatā (S¹ kammantakātā) kayira. ² S¹⁻³ vindasi Gotamāti.
³ S¹⁻³ ubhinna^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ visukkam. ⁵ B. svāham; S¹ yoham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ amuka^o.
⁷ S¹⁻² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhīrasabhāve. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vigāhiyam.

- aniñjamānena t̥hiteṇa vaggunā ||
 sucāsurupam¹ vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||
 Na yattha gītaṃ na pi yattha² vāḍitaṃ ||
 . eko araññe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarūpaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ idaṃ ||
 yad ekako pītimano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-haṃ⁵ lokādhipati-sahavyataṃ ||
 ākaṅkhamāno tidivaṃ anuttaraṃ ||
 kasmā⁶ bhavaṃ vijānaṃ araññaṃ assito ||
 tapo idha kubbasi brahmapattiyā ti⁷ || ||
 6. Yā kāci kaṅkhā abhīnandaṇā vā ||
 anekadhātūsu puthū sadā sitā ||
 aññānamūlappabhavā pajappitā ||
 sabbā mayā vyantikatā samūlikā || ||
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaraṃ sivaṃ ||
 jhāyāmaṃ brahmaṇa¹⁰ raho visārado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti || ||

§ 9. *Mātuposako.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||
 2. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammo-
 danīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
 3. Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena
 bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā
 mātāpitara posemi || kaccāhaṃ¹¹ bho Gotama evaṃkārī kicca-
 kārī homīti || ||
 4. Taggha tvaṃ brahmaṇa evaṃkārī kiccakārī hosi || yo
 kho brahmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ rūpo; B. sundararūpaṃ. ² S¹ 3 ettha° ettha°. ³ B. arañña°. ⁴ So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. 1-3 vanam assito. ⁵ B. maññāmaham. ⁶ S¹ 2 tasmā. ⁷ S¹ brahmūppattiyā ti. ⁸ B. asito. ⁹ So C.; B. anuppayo; S¹ 3 anūpayo. ¹⁰ B. brahe. ¹¹ S¹ 3 kiccāham.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvâ mâtâpitaro poseti || bahu so¹ puññaṃ pasavatî ti || ||

Yo mâtaraṃ pitaraṃ vâ || macco dhammena poseti ||

tâya naṃ paricariyâya || mâtâpitûsu paṇḍitâ || "

idh-eva naṃ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodatî ti² || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nânâkaraṇaṇ-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yâvatâ bhikkhavo⁴ pare || visam⁵ dhammam samâdâya || bhikkhu hoti na tâvatâ || || Yo dha⁶ puññân ca pâpañ ca || bâhitvâ brahmacariyaṃ⁷ || saṅkhâya loke carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhûti vuccatî ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

× § 11. *Saṅgârava.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgâravo nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacce-ti || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇânuyogam anuyutto viharati⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

¹ B. bahumso. ² S¹⁻³ ca modatîti. ³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhate.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vissam. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S³ bhâhetvâ; C. vâhetvâ; S¹⁻³ brahmacariyavâ.

⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḥa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvam brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama ¹ || ||

10. Kam ² pana tvam brāhmaṇa atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasi ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti ³ taṃ sāyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattim pāpukammam kataṃ hoti taṃ pātaṃ nahānena pavāhemi || Imaṃ ⁴ khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāran-ti ⁵ || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatīti evaṃ bhoti.

² S¹⁻³ kim.

³ S¹⁻³ hessati.

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca.

⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nâma¹ Sakyânam nigame² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvā patta-civaram âdâya Khomadussam nigamam³ piṇḍâya pâvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakâ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikâ sabhâyaṃ sannipatitâ honti kenacid eva karaṇi-yena || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sâ sabhâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu⁴ Khomadussakâ⁵ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikâ Bhagavantam dûrato va âgacchantam || ||

6. Disvâ etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakâ samaṇakâ ke ca sabhâdhammaṃ jâniassanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake⁶ brâhmaṇa-gahapatike gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

~ N-esâ sabhâ yattha na santi santo ||
santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||
râgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca pahâya moham ||
dhammaṃ vadantâ va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte Khomadussakâ⁷ brahmaṇa-gahapatikâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam vâ ukujjeyya paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhanti || evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchâma dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca || upâsake no bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇam gate ti || ||

Upâsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aṇṇatara-Mahâsâlam⁸ ||

Mânatthaddham Paccanîkam || Navakammi Kaṭṭhahâram ||

Mâtuposakam Bhikkhako || Saṅgâravo Khomadussena dvâdasâti || ||

Brâhmaṇa-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannâma; S³ °dussantânâma. ² S³ nigamo. ³ S¹⁻³ °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). ⁴ S¹⁻³ addasâsum. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °dussadakâ (in S³ da being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussadaka°. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Lûkha-pâpureṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Âlavīyaṃ viharati Aggâlave² cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgiso³ navako hoti acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo⁴ ten-upasaṅkamimsu vihârapekkhikâyo⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgīsassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhirati upajji || râgo cittam anuddhamsesi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad uhoṣi || || Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddhamseti || taṃ kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyya⁶ || yaṃ nûnâham attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

⁷ Nikkhantam vata maṃ santam || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||

vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||

uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ duḥhadhammino ||

samantâ parikireyyuṃ || saḥassam⁸ apalâyaṇaṃ || ||

sace pi ettato bhīyo || âgamissanti itthiyo ||

n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patitṭhito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-gâthâ. ² B. aggâlavake. ³ B vaṅgiso always. ⁴ B. yena aggâlâvako ârâmo. ⁵ B. "pekkhakâyo. ⁶ S^{1,3} "pare" "uppâdeyyuṃ. ⁷ = Thera-g. 1209-1213. ⁸ S^{1,3} sangassam. ⁹ S¹ seems to have sabbhî. ¹⁰ B. and C. patitṭhitaṃ.

sakkhî hi me sutam etam ¹ || buddassâdiccabandhuno ||
 nibbânagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce mañ viharantam || pâpima upagacchasi ² ||
 tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekam samayam || la ||
2. Âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyam
 vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâle || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgissassa anabhi-
 ratî uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅgissassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yam nûnâham attanâ
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyam velâyam inâ gâthâyo
 abhâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkam ³ ||
 vanatham na ⁴ kareyya kuliñci ||
 nibbanatho anato ⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsam ⁶ ||
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniccam ⁷ ||
 evam samecca caranti mutattâ ⁸ || ||
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ ⁹ ||
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca ¹⁰ ||
 ettha vinodîya ¹¹ chandam anejo ¹² ||
 yo tattha ¹³ na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

¹ B. evam. ² S¹⁻³ pâpimâ upagañchisi. ³ S³ vitakkâ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S¹⁻³ puthavî ca; S³ vehâsa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ anicca. ⁸ So B. and C.;
 S¹⁻³ muttatâ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gamitâ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S¹⁻³ cha
 (S³ ja) nâmane (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhisatā vitakkā¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivittā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
 .no pana dutṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam³ ajjhagamā muni paṭicca ||
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan-ti⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimaññanā.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡso Ālaviyaṃ viharati
 Aggālave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡso attano paṭi-
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññāti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me || na vata
 me suladdham || yvāham attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale
 bhikkhū atimaññāmī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso attanā va attano vipphaṇṣāram
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||
 mānapathaṇ ca⁵ jahassu ||
 asesam⁶ mānapathasmiṃ samucchito⁷ ||
 vipphaṇṣārahuvā⁸ cirarattam || ||
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti⁹ ||
 socanti janā cirarattam ||
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||
 maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato¹⁰ ti tam āhu tathattam¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. saṭṭhisatā; S¹ saṭṭhisatātāsītā; C. °savitakkā; S¹ °parivitakkā.
² S¹⁻³ daḍḍo. ³ B. santam padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mānūpathava
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹⁻³ add mā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pamu (S³ mi)echito. ⁸ C. vipphaṇṣāi āhuvā.
⁹ B. mānahatā° (here and further on) °pātanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitattakam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā ¹ ||
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||
 mānaṇ ca pahāya asesam ||
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti ² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyam viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmatā
 Vaṅgīsenā pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgīsassā anabhi-
 rati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso āyasmantam Ānandam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi || cittam me pariḍayhati ||
 sōdhu nibbāpanam ³ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittan-te pariḍayhati ||
 nimittam parivajjehi || subham rāgūpasamhitam ||
 Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||
 nibbāpehi mahārāgam || mā ḍayhittho punappunam || ||
 asubhāya cittam bhāvehi || ekaggam susamāhitam ||
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu ⁴ || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||
 animittam ca bhāvehi || mātānusayam ujjaḥa ||
 tato mātābhīsamayā || upasanto carissasī ti ⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsītā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam || kata-
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no
 dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ya padhānam vā. ² S¹ smitāvī ti S³ smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.
³ S¹⁻³ nibbāpana. ⁴ S¹ °gattātthu; S³ °gantyatthu. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsatī no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsatī no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hotī no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan-tī || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitam uttamam āhu santo ||
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammaṃ taṃ duiyaṃ ||
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ ||
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikam taṃ catutthan-tī || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhātī maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhātī maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi¹ gāthāhi abhiththavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||
pure ca na vihiṃseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||
piyavācam va² bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinandītā ||
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || puresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||
saccaṃ ve³ amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sacce⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo patitthitā || ||
yam buddho⁵ bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||
dukkhassantakiriyāya || sā ve vācānam uttamā ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. *Sāriputta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā⁷ vācāya vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ sunanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

¹ B. sarūpāhi here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ vācam eva. ³ S¹⁻³ te. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbe. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S¹⁻³ poriyāya, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sâriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya visatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū atṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ sammukhā sarûpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso utṭhayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sâriputto tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhātī mam āvuso Sâriputta paṭibhātī mam āvuso Sâriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Vangīsā ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ sammukhā sarûpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhīra-paṇṇo medhāvī || maggāmaggassa kovido || ||

Sâriputto mahāpaṇṇo || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||

sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||

sālikāy-iva ¹ nigghoso || paṭibhānam udīrayi || ||

tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giraṃ ||

sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||

udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti ² || ||

§ 7. Pavāraṇā.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo ³ na ⁴ ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā ⁵ vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ ⁶ vutte āyasmā Sâriputto utṭhayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

¹ S¹⁻³ sālikāya ca. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo.

⁴ C. adds vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asaṇjâtassa
maggassa saṇjanetâ anakkhâtassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaṇṇû
maggavidû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ
viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-
vantam pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyi-
kaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâhaṃ te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ
vâcasikaṃ vâ || Paṇḍito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuṇṇo tvam
Sâriputta puthupaṇṇo tvam Sâriputta hâsapuṇṇo ¹ tvam
Sâriputta javanapuṇṇo tvam Sâriputta tikkbapuṇṇo tvam
Sâriputta nibbedhikapuṇṇo tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi
Sâriputta raṇṇo cakkavattissa jetṭhaputto pitarâ pavattitaṃ
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam
Sâriputta mayâ anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ
vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannaṃ
bhikkhusatânaṃ na kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâhaṃ Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatâ-
naṃ na kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam
pi Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ satṭhi bhikkhû te-
vijjâ satṭhi bhikkhû chaḷabhiṇṇâ satṭhi bhikkhû ubhato bhâ-
gavimuttâ atha itare paṇṇâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utṭhâyasanâ ekamsam utta-
râsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-aṇjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Patibhâtu taṃ Vangîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ
sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase ² visuddhiyâ ||
bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||
saṃyojanabandhanacchidâ ||
anighâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ hâsu°.

² S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārito ||
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantam mahim imam || ||
 evam vijitasāṅgāmaṃ || satthavāham anuttaram ||
 sāvakaṃ payirûpāsanti || tevijjā maccubhāyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || palāp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ || vande ādiccabandhunan-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsussa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhā sarûpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhaveyyanti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarûpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirûpāsati ||
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ || ||
 suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā || isīnam isisattamo ||
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake³ abhivassati || ||

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā¹ ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅġiso-ti² || ||

7. Kiṇṇu te Vaṅġisa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivittakittā
udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ³ paṭibhanti ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivittakittā
atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ⁴ paṭibhanti ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vaṅġisa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivittakittā gāthāyo paṭibhanti ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasma Vaṅġiso Bhagavato
paṭissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivittakittāhi gāthāhi abhithavi || ||

Unmaggapatham⁵ Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabhijja khilāni ||

taṃ passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||

Oghassa hi⁶ nittharaṇattham ||

anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmaṃ te⁷ amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijja ||

sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addasa⁸ ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam⁹ || ||

Evam sudesite¹⁰ dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti¹¹ || ||

§ 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi¹²-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu¹³
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

¹ So B. S¹; S³ °kāmata. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
va maṃ. ⁵ S¹ ummaṅga°; S¹⁻³ and C. °satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
⁸ S¹⁻³ atikkammaddā. ⁹ B. dasaddhānam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sute desite. ¹¹ Thera-g.
1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ añño (always). ¹³ S¹⁻³ pāde always.

pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yēna Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-titvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjulin paṇāmetvā Bhaga-vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍañ-ñaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || || Buddhānubuddho so ¹ therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo || lābhī sukkhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiñhaso || || yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārinā || sabb-assa taṃ anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato ² || || mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido || Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako ³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Moggalāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vip-pamuttam nirupadhim || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vip-pamuttam niru-padhim || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit so. ² S¹⁻³ sikkhito. ³ S¹⁻³ dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso āyasmantam Mahā-Moḅgallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarûpāhi gāthāhi abhiththavi || ||

Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

sāvakā payirûpāsanti ¹ || tevijjā maccubhāyino ² || ||

te cetasā anupariyeti ³ || Moggallāno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhim || ||

evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

anekākārasampannaṃ || payirûpāsanti Gotaman-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggara*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca ⁵ upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi ⁶ anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati ⁷ vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś ca || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsikasattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś ca || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhā sarûpāya gāthāya abhiththaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhā sarûpāya gāthāya abhiththavi || ||

¹ S¹ nāgassa° payirûpanti. ² S¹ bhāyino; S³ hamsino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ pariyeṇti; S³ pariyesanti. ⁴ Thera-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit sattahi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on. ⁷ B. ativirocati.

Cando yathâ vigatavalâhake nabhe ||
 virocati vîtamalo ¹ va bhânumâ ||
 evam pi Aṅgîrasa tvam mahâmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasâ sabbalokaṇ-ti ² || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgîsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ ³ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgîso acira ⁴-
 arahattappatto hutvâ ⁵ vimutti-sukha ⁶-patisamvedî tâyaṃ
 velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha pubbe || gâmaḡamam purâpu-
 ram || ||

ath-addasâma sambuddham || saddhâ no udapajjatha || ||

So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe âyatânâni || dhâtuyo ca ||

tassâham dhammam sutvâna || pabbajim anagâriyaṃ || ||

Bahunnam vata atthâya || bodhim ajjhagamâ muni ||

bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunînañ ca || ye niyâmagataddasâ ⁷ || ||

Svâgatam vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||

tisso vijjâ anuppattâ || katam buddhassa sâsanana-ti || ||

Pubbe-nivâsam jânâmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||

tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyâya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgîsa-thera-sam̐yuttam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalâ-atimaññanâ ||

Ânandena Subhâsitâ || Sâriputta Pavâraṇâ ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalânena Gaggarâ || Vaṅgîsena dvâdasâti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. âyasmâ Vaṅgîso. ⁴ B. aciram.

⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimutta°; B. °sukham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °hata°.

⁸ Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Vireka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adbhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanam pavittṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||

jano janasmīṃ¹ vinayassu chandaṃ ||

tato sukhī hohisi vitarāgo || ||

Aratim pajahāsi so² sato ||

bhavāsi satam taṃ sārāyāmase³ ||

pâtālarājo hi duruttamo⁴ ||

mā taṃ kāmārajo avāhari⁵ || ||

Sakuṇo yathā paṃsukunḍito⁶ ||

vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnam pātayati⁷ sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatthāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmīṃ. ² S¹⁻³ omit so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavāsi bhavataṃ satam taṃ (S³ omits taṃ) sārā (S¹ rā) mayāmase. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avam hari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakunī; B. kuntito; S¹⁻³ kunḍitā; C. kuṇṭhito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
 āturassa hi kâ¹ niddā || sallavidhassa ruppato² ||
 yāya saddhāya³ pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||
 tam eva saddhaṃ brūhehi⁴ || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamāti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito⁵ ||
 bandhesu⁶ muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
 taṃ ñāṇam pariyaḍātaṃ⁷ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||
 asokam anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 āradhaviṇṇaṃ pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ dalhaparakkamam ||
 nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ || kasmā⁸ pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta (or Cheta).*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataram chetaṃ⁹ ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||
 akāle ovadaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||
 suṇoti¹⁰ na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||
 dhammasmim bhaññamānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S³ kâsi. ² S^{1,2} ruppata. ³ S^{1,3} saddhâ. ⁴ S^{1,3} brūhesi. ⁵ B. adhuvā; S^{1,3} pamucchito. ⁶ S^{1,3} baddhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S³ °dānam; B. paramodānam. ⁸ S^{1,2} abhikkantaṃ tasmā. ⁹ S^{1,3} cetam. ¹⁰ B. supāti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote ¹ || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||

n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni ² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatī ti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Kassapagotto tâya devatâya samve-
jito samvegam âpâditi || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulâ* (or *Cârîka*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhû vassam vutthâ temâsaccayena
cârîkam pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ te
bhikkhû apassanti paridevanânâ tâyam velâyam imam
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja ³ khâyati ||

bahuke disvâna vivitte ⁴ âsane ||

te cittakathâ bahussutâ ||

ko-me Gotama-savakâ gatâ ti || ||

4. Evam vutte aññatarâ devatâ tam devatam gâthâya
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Magadham gatâ Kosalam gatâ ||

ekacciyâ pana Vajja-bhûmiyâ ⁵ ||

magâ viya asaṅgacârino ⁶ ||

aniketâ viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ânando*.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando ativelam
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ
âyasmato Ânandassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam
Ânandam samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Anando ten-upasaṅka-
mi || upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandam gâthâya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Rukkhamûlagahanam ⁷ pasakkiya ||

nibbânam ⁸ hadayasim opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajjoto. ² B. dakkhati°; S³ dakkhijaccandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjam. ⁴ S² vicitte. ⁵ B. vajji°; S¹⁻³ bhûmiyam gatâ. ⁶ C. makatâ viya°; S¹⁻³ maṅgakâvi-
yasaṅgacârino. ⁷ B. gahanam; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbâna°.

jhāya¹ Gotama mā ca² pamādo ||

kiṃ te bilībilikā³ karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā devatā Jālīni nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||

Tāvatisesū devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||

purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||
te cāpi⁴ duggatā sattā⁵ || devakaññābhipattikā⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccā sabbe⁷ saṅkhārā || uppādayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho⁸ || ||
natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālīni ||
vikkhīṇo⁹ jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattam samvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ojjhāya; B. jhāyī. ² B. omits ca. ³ S³ bilikā; C. pilipilikā. Comp. Thera-g. 119 ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāpi. ⁵ B. pattā. ⁶ B. kaññāhi; S¹⁻³ sattikā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba. ⁸ For this and the preceding gātha see Devatā-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhīṇā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nāgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa ¹ Nāgadatta
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||
cārī ² saṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi ||
saṃānasukhadukkho || ||
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyā ti ³ || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito
saṃvegāya āpādī ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharani* (or *Ogālo*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiṃ
kule ativelam ajjhogālhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adbhivattā devatā tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-
tu-kāmā yā tasmiṃ kule kulagharani tassā vaṇṇam abhi-
nimminnitvā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Nadītiresu saṇḥāne ⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||
janā saṅgama mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim ⁵ antaran-
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||
na tena mañkuhotabbo ⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca ⁷ saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||
lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako ⁸ bhikkhu Vesali-
yaṃ viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro ⁹
hoti || ||

¹ B. pavāsasi. ² S¹ ativelam; B. cārī. ³ B. vasammesīti. ⁴ S¹ saṇḥāne
(or satthāne). ⁵ S¹ nir°. ⁶ B. °tabbham. ⁷ S¹ yāva. ⁸ B. vajjī°. ⁹ S¹ -
Vesaliyā°; B° rattim; S¹ rattī°, alias °vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ¹ turiya-tālita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
etadisikāya rattiya³ ||
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Ekako⁴ tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggaḡaminan-ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam apādāti || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||
sutvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||
ditṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ saṃāgamimha⁸ ||

¹ B³ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apavittam; B. pavana°. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiya is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausböll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or veso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virāgena samāgamimha ||
 yaṃ kiñci ditṭhaṃ ¹ va sutāṃ va mutāṃ ² ||
 aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

. § 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato
 pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kāmā-
 vitakkaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa
 bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-
 tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi ³ ||

ayoniṃ paṇinissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya ⁴ || ||

Satthāraṃ dhammam ārabba || saṅgham sīlānivattano ||

adhigacchasi pāmojjaṃ || pītisukham asaṃsayāṃ ||

tato pāmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasīti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam
 āpādīti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā yena
 so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu ⁵ pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahāraññaṃ ⁶ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ || ||

4. Ṭhite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahāraññaṃ || sā rati paṭibhāti maṃ-ti ⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pākatindriya* (or *Sambahulā bhikkhū*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
 aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe uddhatā uṇṇalā capalā mukharā

¹ S¹⁻³ yitṭhaṃ. ² S³ mutaṇḍa; S¹ kemutaṇḍa. ³ S¹⁻³ so vi^o; B. ^okhajjasi.

⁴ B. anuvicintaya. ⁵ B. sannisīvesu. ⁶ B. brahāraññaṃ. ⁷ Repetition of Devatā-S. II. 5, where, the title Sakamāno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamāno.

vikinnavâcâ mutthassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe addivatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetukāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Sukhajivino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||
 anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||
 loke aniccatam natvā || dukkhass-antam akāmsu te || ||
 dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
 bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
 saṅghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vadāmi¹-aham || ||
 appaviddhā² anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||
 ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
 ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-
 ti³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvogam āpāduṃ-ti⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarīka*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto pokkharāṇim ogahetvā padumam upasiṅhati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe addivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Yam etaṃ vāriyaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam upasiṅhasi ||
 ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānaṃ || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā siṅghāmi vāriyaṃ ||
 atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
 yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||
 evam ākiṇṇakammanto⁵ || kasmā eso⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandāmi. ² B. appaviddhā. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.
⁴ S³ āpādimṣuti; S¹ āpādīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ akhīpa; C. notices this reading, writing ākhipa. ⁶ B. sote.

6. âkiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhâti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave² || ||
 anañgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vāḷaggamāttam pāpassa || abbhāmattam vā khāyati || ||
 7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadā passasi edisam ||·||
 8. neva tam upājivāmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-
 vegam āpādāti || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||

Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||

Kulagharanī Vajjīputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||

Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ velam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahāmi^c; S³ vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjāsi;
 C. jānāsi (?) ⁵ B. °jivāma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakāmañca Vutthānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ânando
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamam Ogālho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva
 Vitakkitam Saṅkāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Indakûṭṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpam na jîvan-ti vadanti buddhâ ||

katham nvayam vindat-imam sarîram ||

kut-assa aṭṭhiyakapiṇḍam eti ||

katham nvayam sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamam kalalam hoti || kalalâ hoti abbudam ||

abbudâ jâyate pesi || pesi nibbattati ghano ||

ghanâ pasâkhâ jâyanti || kesâ lomâ nakhâni ca ¹ || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mâta || annam pânañ ca bhojanam ||

tena so tattha yâpeti || mâtukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Giṇṇhakûṭṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nâmakko yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahînassa ² || vipparamuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na tam sâdhu || yad aññam anusâsati ti ³ || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || samvâso Sakka jâyati ||

na tam arahati sappañño || manasâ anukampitum || ||

manasâ ce pasannena || yad aññam anusâsati ||

na tena hoti samyutto || sânu-kampâ ⁴ anuddayâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Tānkita-
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca
yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṃ yakkham etad
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so
samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanā-
mesi ¹ || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyaṃ apanāmesi ¹ ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Bhāyasi maṃ samaṇā ti || ||

8. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ ² āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso
pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañhaṃ taṃ ² samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyāka-
rissasi || cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragangāya ³ khipissāmī ti || ||

10. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loka samā-
rake sabrahmāke sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiyā pajāya sa devama-
nussāya yo me cittaṃ va khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragangāya khipeyya || api ca tvam
āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasī ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojā ||
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajantī ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso itojā ||
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajā attasambhûtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||
puthû visattā kāmesu || mālurvā va vitatā vane || ||

¹ B. °nāmeti.² S¹⁻³ omit taṃ.³ B. pāraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ¹ ||
 te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||
 atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-
 lake² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti³ || ||]

3. Satimato⁴ sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve⁵ seyyo || verā na parimuccati⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam⁷ || ahimsāya rato mano ||
 mettam so sabbabhūtesu || veram tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarissā upāsikāya Sānu
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti⁸ me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānunā ti⁹ || ||]
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva¹⁰ pakkhassa atṭhamī ||
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam¹¹ || ||
 uposatham upavasanti¹² || iti¹³ me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānunā ti || ||
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atṭhamī ||
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānā. ² S¹⁻³ maṇimāla° (or cāla). ³ This gāthā is in B. only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ satī° always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ save°. ⁶ B. adds ca; S¹⁻³ "muccatīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³
 °ratim. ⁸ MS. hutī. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim° °yāca here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. atṭhaṅgam susamāgatam. ¹² Here S¹⁻³ intercalate brahmacariyaṃ
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kīlanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti herē
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyam caranti ye ¹ ||
 na tehi yakkhâ kilanti || iti me ² arahatam sutam || ||
 Sâṇum pabuddham ³ vajjâsi || yakkhânam vacanam idam ||
 mâ kâsi pâpakam kammam || âviṃ vâ yadivâ raho || ||
 saceva ⁴ pâpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vâ ||
 na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppaccâpi ⁵ palâyato ti || ||
 4. Matam va ⁶ amma rodanti || yo ⁶ vâ jivam na dissati ||
 jivantam amma passantî || kasmâ mam amma rodasîti || ||
 5. Matam va puttam ⁷ rodanti || yo vâ jivam na dissati ||
 yo ca kâmeva ⁸ jivâna || punar âgacchate idha ||
 tam vâpi putta rodanti || puna jivam nato ⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkuḷa ubbhato tâta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||
 narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhâvatha ¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmase ||
 âdittâ nibhatam ¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna ñayhitum icchasîti ¹² || ||
 § 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya dhammapadâni bhâsati || ||
 3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ ¹³ yakkhinî puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mâ saddam karî Piyaṅkara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsati ||
 api ca ¹⁴ dhammapadam vijânîya ||
 paṭipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||
 pânesu ca samyamâmase ||
 sampajânamusâ na bhaṇâmase ¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susîlyam attano ||
 api muccema ¹⁶ pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

¹ S³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sâhu vo. ³ B. sâṇupavuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va.
⁵ S¹⁻³ °ti; B. upeccâpi. ⁶ B. vâ; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁷ B. putta. ⁸ B. and S¹ (perhaps S³) ca; C. pa^o (?). ⁹ S¹⁻³ jivamano. ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyâvata.
¹¹ S³ nibhatam. ¹² Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piyaṅgara° always.
¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇemase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muñcema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-
paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti
samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi
katvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ
suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mâtā yakkhinī puttake¹ evam
toseṭi || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasu ||
yāvāhaṃ buddhasēṭṭhassa || dhammaṃ soṣāmi satthuno || ||
nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ² ||
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanā || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarā mayhaṃ || assa dhammassa magganā || ||
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||
yathā saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhā moceti pāṇinaṃ || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmīṃ || jarāmarasasaṃyutte ||
jarāmarasamokkhāya || yaṃ dhammaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ³ ||
taṃ dhammaṃ sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhūtāyaṃ Uttarā ||
dhammaṃ eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkhaṃ carāmase || ||
Esa devamānussānaṃ || sammūlhanam pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasarīro || dhammaṃ deseti⁵ cakkhumā || ||
5. Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo⁶ ||
putto me buddhasēṭṭhassa || dhammaṃ suddham⁷ piyāyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||
diṭṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. *Sudatto*.⁸

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavane || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rāja-
gaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||
3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke
uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-
saṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ puttakaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ °gandha°; C. gantha. ³ B. °budham. ⁴ B. amma
always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ deseti. ⁶ S¹ putte jāta°; S¹⁻³ uresayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S¹⁻³
dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4.
⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||
Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamtum ||
svedânâham¹ kâlëna Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamissâ-
mîti buddhagatâya² satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum
vuṭṭhâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîvathika³-
dvâram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussâ dvâram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ
nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi ||
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sîvako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî⁶ rathâ ||
satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîti-hârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro
antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa âloko antaradhâyi
andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||
Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-
vesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî rathâ ||
satam kaññâsahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîti-hârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

¹ S¹⁻³ sodânâham. ² B. gamissâmiti °gākāya; S¹ °gāthāya; S³ °gākāya.
³ S¹⁻³ sītavana. ⁴ B. Sîvako always. ⁵ B. anusāvesi; S¹ anusāsemsi. ⁶ B.
assatari. ⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
is in S¹⁻³ only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-tattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam [yena Bhagavâ] ¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasama-yam paccuttihâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ Bhagavâ âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ sukham asayitthâ ti ² || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhi || ||

sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya ³ hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti ⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyaṃ parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyaṃ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam ⁵ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakam upasankamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ ⁶ Râjagahe manussâ ||

madhupitâ va acchare ye ⁷ ||

Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim ⁸ amatam padaṃ || ||

tañca pana ⁹ appaṭivânîyaṃ || aṣecanakam ovajam ¹⁰ ||

pivanti maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti ¹¹ || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivâpe ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittâti. ³ S¹⁻³ veneyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4. ⁵ S¹⁻³ rathiyâyarathiyam (S³ ratiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. kattâ. ⁷ B. madhupitâ vasentiye. ⁸ B. desantim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asevane (S¹ na) kâmovajam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ¹ singhâṭakena singhâṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi² bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi³ vippamuttiyā ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Cīrā* (or *Virā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya⁵ bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ⁶ singhâṭakena singhâṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi⁷ bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyam viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pâvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pâvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya (S³ rathiyā) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavi; R. passavi. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttāyati here and further on. ⁵ S¹ virāya; S³ vitarā-gāya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavi; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbasogehi (S³ geha).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavā pâvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho panāham âvuso nikkhamissāmi || yan-te karaṇīyam taṃ karohīti || ||

7. Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi pâdesu vā gahetvā pâragangāya¹ khipissāmīti || ||

8. Na khvāhan-tam âvuso passāmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo me cittam vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pâdesu vā gahetvā pâragangāya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasīti || ||

9. Kiṃsûdha vittam purisassa setṭham ||
kiṃsu sucinṇam sukham âvahāti ||
kiṃsu have sâdutaraṃ² rasānam ||
kathaṃ jīvim jīvitam âhu setṭhan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa setṭham ||
dhammo sucinṇo sukham âvahāti ||
saccam have sâdutaraṃ rasānam ||
paññâjīvim jīvitam âhu setṭhanti || ||

11. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || kathaṃ su tarati aṇṇavaṃ ||
kathaṃ su dukkham acceti || kathaṃ su parisujjhatī ti || ||

12. Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ || appamâdena aṇṇavaṃ ||
viriyena dukkham acceti || paññāya parisujjhati || ||

13. Kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ || kathaṃ su vindate dha-
naṃ || ||

kathaṃ su kittim pappoti || kathaṃ mittāni ganthati ||
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ || kathaṃ pecca na socatīti || ||

14. Saddahāno arahataṃ || dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||
sussûsā³ labhate paññaṃ || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||
Paṭirûpakārī dhuravā || utṭhâtā vindate dhanam ||

¹ B. pâraṃ° here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sâdhu° here and further on.

³ B. sussusam.

- saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittāni ganthati || ||
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturo dhammā || saddhassa gharam esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||
 yadi ⁴ saccā damā ⁵ cāgā || khantya bhiyyo dha ⁶ vijjatīti || ||
 15. Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samaṇa-brāh-
 maṇe ||
 yo ham ⁷ ajja pajānāmi || yo attho ⁸ samparāyiko || ||
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato ⁹ ||
 yo ¹⁰ ham ajja pajānāmi || yattha diṇnam mahapphalam || ||
 so aham vicariṣāmi || gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram ||
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-ti ¹¹ || ||
 Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Maṇibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sānu ca ||
 Piyaṅkara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cîrā
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
 Yakkha-samŸuttam samattam || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S¹⁻³ only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ iti. ⁵ B. dhammā. ⁶ S¹ eva; S³ na. ⁷ S³ soham; B. svāham. ⁸ S¹⁻³ cattho. ⁹ S¹⁻³ āgamā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so. ¹¹ The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. VIII. 3. ¹² In B. only; S¹⁻³ put here the final mention. ¹³ B. yakkha. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ suci. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaddo. ¹⁶ B. piyaṅgara. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ Âlavakena dvādasāti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suttā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā² deve abhiyaṃsu³ ||
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram⁴ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete⁵ tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi⁸ || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddante. ² B. asurā always. ³ So B. C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyyiṃsu always.
⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S³ paccuyyāsīti (twice). ⁷ S³
bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ āharesi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviraṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam¹ || sukham yatrádhigacchati ||

Suvira tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti³ || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantam sukham edhati⁴ ||

Suvira tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā⁵ devasetṭha || Sakka vindemu yam sukham ||
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akanmena⁶ || koci kvaci na jīyati⁷ ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvira tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti⁸ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam⁹
puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānam Tāvatimsānam issariyā-
dhipaccam rajjam karonto utthāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam
svākhyāte¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti¹¹ || ||

× § 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam¹² devaputtam
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhadanta¹³ vā ti kho
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi¹⁴ || ||

¹ B. avāyāmam always; C. also. ² B. alasavassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso
ayam). ³ S¹⁻³ disāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yattha alaso °accanta°. ⁵ S¹⁻³ akammunā. ⁶ S¹⁻³
akārāna here only. ⁷ B. jīvati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next
sutta. ⁹ S¹⁻³ saka°. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add — pe — here and
further on. ¹² B. susīmam always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in
No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamâdam âpâdesi ¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avâyamam || sukham yatrâdhigacchati || ||

Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhâtâ || na ca kiccâni kârâye ²
sabbakâmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ || accantam sukham edhati ||
Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

10. Akammanâ devasetṭha ³ || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||
asokam anupâyâsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jîyati ||
nibbânassa hi so maggo || Susîma tattha gacchâhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti ⁴ || ||

12. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâdhipaccam rajjam karonto utṭhânaviriyassa vaṇṇavâdî bhavissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ utṭhaheyyâtha ghaṭeyyâtha vâyameyyâtha appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâyâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûḷho ⁵ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatimse âmantesi || || Sa ce mârisâ devânam saṅgâmagatânam

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S¹⁻³ alasavassa. ³ S³ °setṭham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.
⁵ B. samuppabyûḷho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Îsânassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Îsânassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Îsânassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi¹ pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avitarāgo avitadoso avitamoho bhîru chambhî utrâsî palâyîti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇagatānam vā rukkhamûlagatānam vā suṇṇâgaragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhiti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâypaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmîcipaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni atṭha purisa-puggalâ esâ Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ² bhikkhavo || anussaretha³ sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam⁴ no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajetṭham narâsabham || atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||

No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhetam⁵ anuttaram || || Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghaṇ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khantî*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

¹ B. °paṭipanno always. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tumhâka.

⁵ B. puññakkhetam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho ahoṣi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi || || .Sace mārīsā devānam asurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe asurā jineyyuṃ devā parājeyyuṃ || yena naṃ¹ Sakkam devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe² pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Sace mārīsā devānam asurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyuṃ asurā parājeyyuṃ || yena naṃ Vepacittim³ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu asurā parājimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānam indaṃ Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka⁵ || dubbalyā no⁶ titikkhasi⁷ || suṇanto pharusam vācam || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi⁸ Vepacittino || kathaṃ hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisaṃyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ⁹ || no c-assa paṭisedhako || tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālaṃ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ || paraṃ saṅkupitam ñatvā || yo sato upasammatīti¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passaṃi Vāsava || yadā naṃ maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati || ajjhārūhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit naṃ. ² S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always. ³ S³ omits naṃ; SS. Vepacitti°. ⁴ B. sudhamma° always. ⁵ B. māghavā sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyāne. ⁶ C. dubbisena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamāpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bālo; B. pabhiijeyyuṃ. ¹⁰ B. upasammati. ¹¹ S¹ ajjho°.

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyaṃ titikkhati ||
 sadatthaparamâ atthâ ¹ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam âhu paramaṃ kantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam ² balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balaṃ || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
 kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ ³ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
 paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ nâtvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ ⁴ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti ⁵ || ||

15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakaṃ
 puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ issariyâ-
 dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto ⁶ khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavâdî bha-
 vissati || ||

16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
 svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca ⁷
 bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti ⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitam-jayaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devâsurasāṅgâmo samupab-
 bûlho ahosi || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje ṭha-
 pesuṃ || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissantî ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha ⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devâ || bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ atthaṃ. ² S¹ abalaṃ na taṃ. ³ S¹ saṅgâme. ⁴ So S¹; S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantânaṃ. ⁵ All these gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ karento. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S³ khamathâ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sorathâcâti || pe || the last three gâthâs of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmaṇa-S.II. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhiyyo bālā¹ pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || || .

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammāti ti || ||

11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjaṃ passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā naṃ² maññati bālo || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthāya abhāsi || ||

Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamā⁴ atthā⁵ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccaṃ khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālābalaṃ balaṃ ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ⁶ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammāti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bālo. ² S¹⁻³ yaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ paramaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ atthaṃ.
⁶ S¹ saṅgāme.

ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ¹ || attano ca parassa ca ||

janā maññanti bālo ti || ye² dhammassa akovidā ti³ || ||

16. Bhāsītāsu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānañ ca asurānañ ca parisajjā etad avocum || ||

18. Bhāsītā kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca kho sadaṇḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanam⁴ iti viggaḥo iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsītā kho Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthayo || tā ca kho adaṇḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanam⁴ iti aviggaḥo iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhāsitenā jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho⁵ bhikkhave Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhāsitenā jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jinimsu || devā parājimsu⁶ || ||

4. Parājitā kho⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyaṃseva⁸ uttarena⁹ mukhā abhiyaṃseva ne¹⁰ asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indō Mātali-saṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvakā Mātali simbalismiṃ ||

isāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu pāṇaṃ ||

mā yime dijā vikulāvakā¹¹ ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhadanta¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājañña-ratham paccudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad ahosi || || Paccudāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa saḥassayutto

¹ S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantānaṃ. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the preceding sutta. ⁴ S³ omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. ⁵ S¹³ omits kho. ⁶ S^{1,3} parājinimsu. ⁷ S^{1,3} ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyaṃse; S³ apāyaṃseva; B. abhiyaṃseva. ⁹ S³ repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} abhiseva; omitting ne. ¹¹ B. vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. ¹² S¹ bhaddanta.

âjaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devâ asurehi saṅgâmessantī ti ||
bhītā asurapuram eva¹ pâvisimsu² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo.³ ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa
rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko uda-
pâdi || || Yo pi me assa⁴ paccatthiko tassa pâhaṃ⁵ na
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devâ-
nam indassa cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko
devânam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasâ kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
asurindaṃ dūrato va âgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim
asurindaṃ etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārisa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mā
pahāsi ti⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti⁷ || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pâpam || yam pâpam ariyûpavâdino ||
mittadduno ca yam pâpam || yam pâpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pâpam phusati⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampati
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sâvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti
paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-
kadvârabâham nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||

nippannasobhaṇo⁹ attho¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹⁻³ pavisimsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹⁻³ pâham. ⁶ B. pajahāsīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adubbhāyā ti; B. adrubbhāyā ti. ⁸ B. phusatu. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sobhino always. ¹⁰ S¹ atthā.

5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā ¹ sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthā ² || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthā || khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati ti ||

§ 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā (or Gandha).*

1. Sāvatthi ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti ³ ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti
ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-
upasaṅkamimṃsu ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo āṭaliyo ⁴ upā-
hanā ⁵ ārohitvā khaggam olaggetvā ⁶ chattenā dhāriyamānena
aggadvārena ⁷ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇa-
dhamme apavyāmato ⁸ karitvā atikkami ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo āṭaliyo
upāhanā orohitvā khaggam aññesaṃ datvā chattam apāna-
metvā dvāreneva ⁹ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ ¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamāno atṭhāsi ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu ||
Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ¹¹ ||
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta ¹² ||
gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā ti ||
7. Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||
kāyā cuto gacchatu ¹³ mālutena ||
sucitrapuppham va ¹⁴ sirasmimṃ mālā ||

¹ S¹⁻³ samyogā. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S³ attho always. ³ B. C. samanti always. ⁴ B. āṭaliyo, further on āṭaliko. ⁵ S³ upāhanāyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggitvā; S¹⁻³ olohitvā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ andhavanadvārena. ⁸ B. abyāmato. ⁹ S³ dvārena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuvāte. ¹¹ C. S³ °dakkhitaṇam here and further on. ¹² S¹⁻³ parakkamma °netto. ¹³ S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹⁴ S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmimṃ.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||
na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā (or Sambara).*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo
samupabbūho aho si || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnam sīlavantānam kalyā-
ṇadhammānam etad aho si || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā
asurā || siyā pi na¹ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ
Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yā-
ceyyāma² ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham
pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva
samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa³ asurindassa
pamukhe⁴ pātur ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ||
kāmaṃ karo hi te dātuṃ || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnam abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ⁵ sakkasevinam ||
abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti || ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no ||
patigaṇhāma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yādisaṃ vappate bījaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||
kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ ||

pavuttaṃ vappate⁶ bījaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te⁷ isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā
puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham
sammiñjeyya || evam eva⁸ Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe
antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātur ahesuṃ⁹ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S³ yāceyyāti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambariṃ. ⁴ B. sam-
mukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tātate (S¹ -ne ?) above
vapate. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit te. ⁸ S³ evaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi sila-
vantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito ¹ rattiyā sudam tikkha-
tum ubbijjī ti ² || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggaṃ Vepacittino ³ ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ ⁴ ||

Virocana-asurindo ⁵ || Isayo araññaṃ ⁶ c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti ⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Devā or Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatthi || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ ||
yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule
jetṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco ⁸ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamala-
maccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payata-
pāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāva
jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ ||
sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-
ti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahe-
suṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jetṭhāpacāyinaṃ ||

saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||

maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhābhikkhū naraṃ ||

taṃ ve devā Tāvatisā || āhu sappuriso itī ti ⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhisatto. ² S¹⁻³ ubbihi. ³ S¹⁻³ khanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ addabhatam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ gandhena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sambaran ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ apesuno. ⁹ These gathās are not in S³, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Derá* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo¹ ahosi || tasmā Maghavā² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo sahaṣsam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā³ nāma asurakāññā pajāpati ahosi⁴ || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatisānuam issariyādhiccaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco⁵ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamācchereṇa cetasaṃ agāram ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippaṃ eva naṃ paṭivineyyaṃ-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ māṇavako. ² B. Māgho—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹⁻³ sujāṭṭā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantufu || kulejettâpacâyinam ||
 saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyapahâyinam || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso iti ti || || .

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evaṃ me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvane
 kuṭâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṇ-
 kami || upasaṇkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam nisîdi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mâṇavako⁵ ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo saḥassam pi atthânam
 muhuttana cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

¹ B. licchavi always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khvâham
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mâṇavo. ⁶ B. does not
 repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sūjâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S³).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam
kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam saṇhavâco assam || ||
Yâvajîvam apisuṇo assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamala-
maccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-
pâni vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-
jîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam ||
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||

saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||

maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||

tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-
nussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-
diyi sîlam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi pañnam
samâdiyi³ || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-
diyitvâ sîlam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-
diyitvâ pañnam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

¹ S¹⁻³ have °dipṇa° nearly always.

² B. bhante.

³ S³ °diyi always.

sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
sahavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti
khiyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata
bho ayam hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno ma-
nussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kâ-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāva-
timse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārīsā etassa deva-
puttassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe
manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye
saddham samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgam
samādiyi paṇṇam samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite
dhammavinaye saddham samādiyitvā sīlam samādiyitvā su-
tam samādiyitvā cāgam samādiyitvā paṇṇam samādiyitvā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāva-
timse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitthitā ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam || ariyakan-tam pasamsitam || ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhūtam ca dassanam ||

adaliddo ti tam āhu || amogham tassa jivitam || ||

Tasmā saddham ca sīlam ca || pasādam dhammadassanam ||

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram buddhānasāsanan-ti² || ||

× § 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam atthāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam tthito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāma-
neyyakan-ti || ||

¹ S³ tam.

² S¹ buddhānam.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ¹ sunimmitâ ||
 manussarâmaṇeyyassa || kaḷaṃ nâgghanti soḷasiṃ || ||
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti² || ||

§ 6. *Yajamânam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe
 pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 autam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam autam ṭhito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhaga-
 vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamânânam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikaṃ puññam ||
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattâro ca³ paṭipannâ || cattâro ca phale ṭhitâ ||
 esa saṅgho ujubhûto || paññâsīlasamâhito || ||
 yajamânânam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikaṃ puññam ||
 saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

× § 7. *Vandanâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati
 yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvâ pacceka-
 dvârabâham⁴ nissâya aṭṭhamṣu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imam
 gâtham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi⁵ vîra vijitasāṅgama ||
 pannabbhâra anaṇa⁶ vicara loke ||
 cittaṃ ca te suvimuttaṃ ||
 cando yathâ pannarasâya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharañño. ² Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga° instead of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccekam. ⁵ B. uṭṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anapa vicara loke ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aṇṇātāro bhavissanti ti ¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-
yuttam ājaṇṇaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhaddanta ² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaṇṇa-
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi ³ || ||
Yutto kho te mārīsa sahasayutto ājaṇṇaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejyanta-
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko ⁴ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||

atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam ⁵ Sakkanamassasīti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||

aham ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||

sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane ⁶ || ||

ye gahatṭhā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||

dhammena dāram posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
°samadhito °parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahasa-yuttam âjaññarathaṃ || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmim dassanâyâ ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ sahasayuttam âjaññarathaṃ yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mârisa sahasayutto âjaññaratho yassa dâni kâlam maññasi ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vejayanta-pâsâdâ orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkaṃ devânam indaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

6. Yaṃ hi devâ manussâ ca || taṃ namassanti Vâsava ||
atha ko¹ nâma so yakkho || yaṃ tvaṃ Sakka namassa-si ti || ||

7. So idha sammâsambuddho || asmim loke sadevake ||
anomanâmaṃ satthâraṃ || taṃ namassâmi Mâtali || ||
yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khinâsavâ arahanto || te namassâmi Mâtali || ||
ye râgadosavinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||
sekhâ apacayârâmâ² || appamattânusikkhare³ ||
te namassâmi Mâtaliti⁴ || ||

8. Setthâ hi kira lokasmim || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassâmi || ye namassasi Vâsava || ||

9. Idaṃ vatvâna Maghavâ || devarâjâ Sujampati ||
Bhagavantam namassitvâ || pamukho ratham ârubi ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahasa-yuttam âjaññarathaṃ || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmim dassanâyâ ti || ||

¹ S¹-³ so.

² S³ °arantâ.

³ S³ omits appamattâ.

⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi² ete namasseyyuṃ || pūtidehasayā narā ||
nimuggā kuṇapesvete³ || khuppiṇā samappitā || ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna⁴ Vasava ||
ācāram isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā ti⁵ || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ⁷ ||
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||
sumantamantīno⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhūtā samañcarā ||
devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali || ||
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu¹¹ nibbutā ||
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarāja Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||

Yajamānaṇ ca Vandanā || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

¹ S³ bhadanta. ² S¹⁻³ omit hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S³ mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. °pasmete. ⁴ B. anagārāna here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tavanti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ netam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nakumbhī (S³ -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). ⁸ S¹⁻³ suñanti°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ viraddhā. ¹⁰ S³ mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for macchi?). ¹¹ C. adaṇḍesu. ¹² S¹⁻³ vatapadena.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetvā*.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tīto kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kimso chetvā ¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimso chetvā na socati ||

kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi ² Gotamā ti ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti ³ ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya*.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane ||

2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi ||

4. Tatra sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti ||

5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇīyataro ⁴ ca pāsādikataro ca ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatimsā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamimso || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avocaṃ ||

7. Idha te mārīsa aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako tumbhākam āsane nisinno || Tatra sudam mārīsa devā Tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭi-

¹ SS. jhatvā always, as above. ² SS. rocehi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII, 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dassaṇeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ¹ nibhantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāvesi² || || Sakko haṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko haṃ³ mārīsa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yāthā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okoṭimakataro ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakataro ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisiditvā deve Tāvatisse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvattena suvānayo ||

na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||

kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni kittaye ||

sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. *Māyā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bālhaḡilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ḡilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ puthaviyaṃ. ² S¹ B. sāveti. ³ B. sakkāhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ 'sūpāhata'. ⁶ S¹⁻³ na ca mānakkaye santiṃ gaphāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ ¹ Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||

7. Yāvāhaṃ mārisa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham ² marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa vacesi ³ Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mâyâ pi ⁴ Maghavā Sakka || devarāja ⁵ Sujampati ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya (-akodhano).*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || la || ārāme | ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā ⁶ || atha kho so ⁷ bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi ⁸ || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu ⁹ tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||

7. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudham-māyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S^{1.3} vācehisi (S¹ sī) maṃ. ² S^{1.3} vāceham. ³ S^{1.3} vācehi. ⁴ B. mâyâvi (for mâyâvi ?) ⁵ S^{1.3} rājâ. ⁶ S³ accayasarâ here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S^{1.3} omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha ¹ || mâ ca bhâsitha pesuṇaṃ ||
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatimsa anunayamâno tâyaṃ
 velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsî || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||
 akkodho avihimsâ ca ² || ariyesu vasati sadâ ³ ||
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-paṇcakaṃ ⁴ || ||

Tass-uddânam ⁵ || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ ⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti ⁷ || ||

Sakka-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ ⁸ || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo ⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvâ ; S³ garahitthâ. ² B. akodho avihimsâ ca. ³ S¹⁻³ vasatî° ; B. ariyesu ca patipadâ. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tatraddânam bhavati. ⁶ S¹⁻² jhatvâ—mâyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ desitâ buddhasetṭhena idam sakkapaṇcakaṃ (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). ⁸ In S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâ-samaya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jûtaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagâtha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathâgata, Bhagavâ, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mâtuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations :

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatâ-Samyutta | 7. Brâ. = Brâhmaṇa-Samyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „ | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅgisa- „ |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „ | 9. Va. = Vana- „ |
| 4. Mâ. = Mâra- „ | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „ |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhunî- „ | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „ |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmâ- „ | |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| Aggâlava-ka cetiya, Vañ. 1. 2. 3. | Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâma (<i>See</i> Jetavana). |
| Aṅgīrasa mahāmuni (= Gotama), Vah. | Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10 ; |
| 11. | Ya. 8. |
| Ajapâla-nigrodha, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3 ; | Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10. |
| III. 4 ; Bra. I. 1, 2. | Anuruddha âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5 ; II. 5 ; |
| Ajâtasatthu rājâ, Ko. II. 4, 5. | Va. 6 ; Ya. 6. |
| Ajita-kesakambalo titthiyo, Ko. I. 1. | Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3. |
| Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8. | Ababo nirayo, Bra. I. 10. |
| Aññasi-Koṇḍañño âyasmâ, Vañ. 9. | Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10. |
| Aṭṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10. | Abhibhû bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4. |

Arati mārādhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Arupavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.
 Aruṇavatī rājadhānī, Bra. II. 4.
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Ākoṭako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.

Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.
 Ālavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
 Ālavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.
 Ālavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.

Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
 Indakūṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.
 Isigili, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Isipātana, Mā. I. 4. 5.
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhinī, Ya. 7.
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Upavāno āyasmā, Brā. II. 3.
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.

Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)
 titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See* Veļuvana.
 Kassapagotto āyasmā, Va. 3.
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

, Dp. I. 1, 2.
 Kassapo (Purāpa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.

Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kātyano (= Kaccāyano), Dp. III.
 10.

Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Kāsī deso, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Kūṭāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.
 Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos.
 II. 1.

Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
 10.
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.
 7, 9, 10.

Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.
 1-8; 10-14.

Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.
 Khaṇḍadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.

Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggarā pokkharanī, Vañ. 11.
 Gaṅgā nadī, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Candanaṅgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campā desso, Vañ. 11.
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.
 Cīrā (or Vīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.
 Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārama,
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

Tañkitamañca yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhī paccekabuddho, Ko. II.
 10.

Taṇhā mārādhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.
 Tāvatiṃsā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.

Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.
 I. 8.

Tudu (or Turu) paccekabrahmā, Bra.
 I. 9.

Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.
 Dighalātthi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
 Devahito brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 3.
 Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī, Brā. I. 1.

Nandamaṇṇa vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.
 Nandivissālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.
 Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.
 Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.

Nātaputto (Nigaṇḍo-) titthiyo, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.

Niko (or Nimko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.

Nigaṇṭho (or Nigaṇḍo) Nātaputto, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.

Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.
 2, 3.

Nimmānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.

Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Nimko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.

Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,
 Ko. I. 1.

Pakudhako Kātiyāno, Dp. III.
 10.

Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.

Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.

Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.

Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto, Dp. I. 7.

Paduma-ka nirayo, I. 10.

Paśenadī rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;
 III. 1-5.

Piṅgiyo (or Singiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Piyaṅkara yakkho, Ya. 6.

Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Puṇḍarīko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.

Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.

Puraṇa-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;
 Ko. I. 1.

Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.

Phalagaṇḍo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.

Bārāpasī, Mā. I. 4, 5.

Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

- Belāṭhaputto (Sañjayī-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.
 Brahmā saṃampati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10: Dp. III. 4.
 Bhāradvājottho brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10; II. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.
 Bhāradvājo (ahiṃsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.
 Bhāradvājo (jaṭṭhā-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.
 Bhāradvājo (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (bilaṅgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.
 Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.
 Maghavā = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.
 Magho mānavo (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Maṇibaddho yakkho, Ya. 4.
 Maṇimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.
 Maddakucchi ārama, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Maliā, Bra. II. 5.
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mahāruruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
 Mahāli licchavi, Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.
 Māgadha¹ janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.
 Māgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
 Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
 Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
 Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.
 Mānathaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
 Migadāya (Bārānāsiyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Migadāya (Rājagaha), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Migadāya (Sākete), Dp. II. 8.
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.
 Ragā mārādhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
 Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
 Licchavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

- Vaṅḡiso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.
 Virā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°. *See* Vebbhari. *See* Vetaṃbhari.
 Veḷḷanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.
 Vetaṃbhari (or Vebbhari) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Veṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.
 Vetaranī nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vedhī-putto (= Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veba°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.
 Vehaliṅga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II. 12.
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.
 Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.
 Saṅjāyo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.
 Sanaṅkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappīnī nadī, Bra. II. 1.
 Sameddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
 Sahalī devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.
 Sāvatti, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).
 Sikhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
 Singiyo. *See* Pingiyo.
 Silāvatī deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
 Sītavana, Ya. 8.
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,
 Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sikkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañṇā, Sa. 2, 3.
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.
 Sudassano māṇavo, Ko. II. 3.
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
 Suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
 Subrahmā paccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
 Suviro devaputto, Sa. 1.

- Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa. I. 2.
 Seta giri, Dp. III. 10.
 Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.
 Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.
- Selā bhikkhūnt, Bhi. 9.
 Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Somā bhikkhūnī, Bhi. 2.
 Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

- Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.
 Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.
 Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.
 Aggika, Brā. I. 8.
 Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.
 Accenti, Dev. I. 4.
 Accharā, Dev. V. 6.
 Ajarasā, Dev. VI. 2.
 Aññatāro brahmā (*or* Aparā dīṭṭhi), Bra. I. 5.
 Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.
 Atthakaraṇa, Kos. I. 7.
 Attho (*or* Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.
 Anuruddho, Va. 6. (*Cf.* Nandanā).
 Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.
 Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.
 Annam, Dev. V. 3. (*Cf.* Serī).
 Aparādīṭṭhi (*or* Aññatāro brahmā), Bra. I. 5.
 Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.
 Ko. I. 6.
 Appaṭividditā, Dev. I. 7.
 Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.
 Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.
 Ayoniso (*or* Vitakkita), Va. 11.
 , Ko. III. 2.
 Araññe, Dev. I. 10.
 Araṇā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Arati, Vañ. 2.
 Arahā, Dev. III. 5.
 Arupavati, Bra. II. 4.
- Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.
 Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.
 Ahimsaka, Brā. I. 5.
 Āditta, Dev. V. 1.
 Ānanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
 Āyatana, Mā. II. 7.
 Āyācana, Bra. I. 1.
 Āyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.
 Ālava, Ya. 12.
 Ālavikā, Bhi. 1.
 Icchā, Dev. VII. 9.
 Indako, Ya. 1.
 Isayo araṇṇakā (*or* Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
 Isayo samuddakā (*or* Sambara), Sa. I. 10.
 Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
 Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
 Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
 Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upacālā, Bhi. 7.
 Upatṭhāna, Va. 2.
 Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
 Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, Bhi. 5.
 Ekamāla, Dev. V. 4.
 Epijaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.

Ogham, Dev. I. 1.
Ogāḷha (*or* Kulagharanī), Va. 8.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.
Kaṭṭhaṃṭhāra, Brā. II. 8.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kāmado, Dp. I. 6.
Kimpada, Dev. IV. 2.
Kuṭṭikā, Dev. II. 9.
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.
Kulagharanī (*or* Ogāḷha), Va. 8.
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.
Kokālika (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.
Khanti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.
Khemo, Dp. II. 2.
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggarā, Vañ. 11.
Gandha (= Isayo araṇṇakā), Sa. I. 9.
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.
Gotamī, Bhi. 3.
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.
Ghaṭṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.
Cārika (*or* Sambahulā), Va. 4.
Cālā, Bhi. 6.
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.
Cīrā (Vīrā?), Ya. 11.
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*
Dhanañjānī *and* Māgho).

Jaṭā, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.
Jaṭiṇo, Ko. II. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.
Jāgaram, Dev. I. 6.
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Taṇhā, Dev. VII. 3.
Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.
Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Dāmali, Dp. II. 5.
Diṭṭhi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.
Dīghalaṭṭhi, Bra. I. 3.
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Dubbapīya, Sa. III. 2.
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Devahito, Brā. II. 3.
Devā (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Donapāka, Ko. II. 3.
Dhājaggam, Sa. I. 3.
Dhanañjānī, Brā. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvā
and Māgho).
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhāya), Va. 10.
Dhitaro, Mā. III. 5.
Dhītā, Ko. II. 6.

Na jīrati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.
Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Nandivisālo, Dp. III. 8.
Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.
Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.
Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.
Nānātitthiyā, Dp. III. 10.
Nāmaṃ, Dev. VII. 1.
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

Paccanika, Brâ. II. 6.
 Pajjunnadhîta, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6 ; VIII. 10.
 Pañcarâjâno, Ko. II. 2.
 Pañcâlacaṇḍo, Dp. I. 7.
 Paṭirûpam, Mâ. II. 4.
 Pattam, Mâ. II. 6.
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarika), Va. 14.
 Pabbatupamam, Ko. III. 5.
 Pamâda, Bra. I. 6.
 Parinibbâna, Bra. II. 5.
 Parosahassam, Vañ. 8.
 Pavâraṇâ, Vañ. 7.
 Pâkatiṇḍriya (*or* Sambahulâ bhikkhû), Va. 13.
 Pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Pâsa, Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Pâsâno, Mâ. II. 1.
 Piṇḍam, Mâ. II. 8.
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.
 Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.
 Puṇḍarika (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.
 Puriso (= Loko), Kos. I. 2.
 Pesalâ-atimaññanâ, Vañ. 3.
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.
 Bako brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5 ; Ko. I. 10.
 Bahudhîti, Brâ. I. 10.
 Bilāṅgika, Brâ. I. 4.
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhikkhû (sambahulâ-), Mâ. III. 1.
 Bhîttâ, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Macchari, Dev. IV. 2 ; V. 9.
 Majjhantiko (*or* Saṇḍika), Va. 12 ; =
 Saṇamâna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 5).
 Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.
 Manonivaraṇâ, Dev. III. 4.
 Mallikâ, Ko. I. 8.
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahâsâla (*or* Lûkhapâpurana), Brâ. II. 4.

Mâgadho, Dp. I. 4.
 Mâgho (= Chetvâ), Dp. I. 3.
 Mâtuposaka, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mânakâma, Dev. I. 9.
 Mânathaddo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mânasam, Mâ. II. 5.
 Mâyâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Moggallâno, Vañ. 10.
 Yajamânam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.
 Rajjam, Mâ. II. 10.
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Râjâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Râmaṇeyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.
 Lûkhapâpurana (*or* Mahâsâla), Brâ. II. 4.
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
 Loko (= Puriso), Ko. III. 3.
 Vaṅḡsa, Vañ. 12.
 Vacanam (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
 Vajirâ, Bh. 10.
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesâlî), Va. 9.
 Vatapada (*or* Devâ), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
 Vandanâ, Sa. II. 7.
 Vijayâ, Bhi. 4.
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.
 Viveka, Va. 1.
 Virâ (Cîrâ ?), Ya. 11.
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Veṇḍu, Dp. II. 2.
 Vepacitti (*or* Khanti), Sa. I. 4.
 Vesâlî (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.
 Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mâ. II. 3.
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
 Sakkanamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Saṅgâme dve vuttâni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Saṅgârava, Brâ. II. 11.

Sajjhāya (<i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Siho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sucilomo, Ya. 3.
Sanamāno (<i>santikāya</i>), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Sāṇika (<i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanamkumāro, Brā. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara (<i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhāsitaṃ jayaṃ, Sa. I. 5.
Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsita, Vañ. 5.
Sambahulā (<i>or</i> Cārika), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambahulā bhikkhū (<i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvīra, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
Samyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Susīma, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhu, Dev. IV. 3.	Susīma, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Vañ. 6.	Serī, Dp. III. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Hirī, Dev. II. 8.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ, Dev. IV. 5. ¹
Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.	Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akammanā devasetṭha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Accharāgaṇasaṅghuttamaṃ, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasaññino sattā, Dev. II. 10.	Acchejja taṇham, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
Aghājātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Vañ. 7.
Accantaṃ hataputtāmbhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dīṭṭhi, Brā. I. 5.
Accayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.	Āññathā santam attānam, Dev. IV. 5.

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ, Brā. I. 8, 9 ;

II. 1.

Aḍḍho ve puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.

Atītam nānusocanti, Dev. I. 10.

Attānaṃ ce piyaṃ jaññā, Ko. I. 4.

Attānaṃ na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.

Atthassa paṭṭiṃ, Mā. III. 5.

Atthāya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.

Atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.

Atthi sakyakule jāto, Bhi. 8.

Atha aggi divāratṭiṃ, Dev. III. 6 ;

Dp. I. 4.

Atha antenna jahati, Dev. V. 1.

Atha saṭṭhi tasitā, Vañ. 2.

Athāya itarā pajā, Brā. II. 3.

Addhā pajānāsi mametaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi, Va. 14.

Addhā suyitṭhaṃ, Brā. I. 9.

Addhā hi dānaṃ. See Saddhāhi.

Anaṅgaṇassa possassa, Va. 14.

Anatthasaññhitam ñatvā, Mā. I. 1.

Anantadassī Bhagavāhaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Anāgatappaṭṭhāya, Dev. I. 10.

Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha, Dp. II. 8.

Aniccā addhuvā kāmā, Va. 2.

Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, Bra. II. 5.

Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.

Anuṭṭhahaṃ avāyamaṃ, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Anomanāmaṃ, Dev. V. 5.

Antakenādhīpannassa, Ko. I. 4.

Antalikkhacaro pāso, Mā. II. 5.

Antojaṭṭhā, Dev. III. 1 ; Brā. I. 6.

Andhakāre pure hoti, Brā. II. 4.

Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.

Annam evābhinandanti, Dev. V. 3 ; Dp.

III. 3.

Annam pānaṃ, Ko. III. 4.

Apārutā tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.

Apuññaṃ pasavi Māro, Mā. II. 8.

Appamattako ayaṃ kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.

Appameyyaṃ paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.

Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp. III. 5 ; Va.

13.

Appasmeke pavecchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Appaṃ āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.

Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīghaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Abalaṃ tam balam āhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ, Sa. I. 10.

Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.

Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.

Abhuttvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II.

10.

Amaccudheyyaṃ pucchanti, Mā. III. 4.

Amanussatṭhāne udakaṃ, Ko. II. 9.

Amma na vyahārissāmi, Ya. 7.

Ayoniso manasikārā, Va. 11.

Araññe rukkhamaṭṭhe vā, Sa. I. 3.

Araññe viharantaṇaṃ, Dev. I. 10.

Aratī viya mejjā khāyati, Va. 4.

Aratī ca ratī ca pahāya, Vañ. 2.

Aratī paṭṭhāsi, Va. 1.

Arahante sītibhūte, Brā. II. 6.

Arahaṃ sugato loke, Mā. III. 5 ; Brā.

II. 3.

Aladdhā tattha assādaṃ, Mā. III. 4.

Alasassa anuṭṭhātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Aviham upapannāse, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp.

III. 4.

Aviruddhā viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.

Asantā kira maṃ jammā, Brā. II. 4.

Asallinena cittena, Bra. II. 5.

Asubbhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.

Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ, Ko. I. 9.

Asso va jīṇo nibbhogo, Brā. II. 4.

Ahaṃ ca sīlasampanne, Sa. II. 8.

Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.

Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev. V. 10 ;

Dp. III. 4.

Ākiṇṇaluddo puriso, Va. 14.

Ādittasmiṃ agārasmiṃ, Dev. V. 1.

Āradhāviriyaṃ pahitattaṃ, Va. 2.

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.

Ārāmacetyā vanacetyā, Sa. II. 5.

Ārāmaropā vanaropā, Dev. V. 7.

Āyura ārogyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, Ko. II. 7.

Āhuneyyo vedagū, Bra. I. 3.

Ingā aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.

Icchāya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.

Iti hetam vijānāma, Dev. V. 9.

Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā, Bhi. 8.

Itthi pi ekacci yā, Ko. II. 6.

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā, Bhi. 2.

- Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Idaṃ hi jātu me dittham, Bra. II. 3.
 Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
 Idha chinditamārite, Dp. III. 10.
 Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavannā, Dev. IV. 10.
 Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhi. 4.
 Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.
 Isinam abhayam natthi, Sa. I. 10.
 Issattaṃ balaviriyaṇa, Ko. III. 4.
 Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.
 Uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.
 Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
 Utthāhi (or Utthehi) vira, Bra. I. 1; Sa. II. 7.
 Utthehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, Va. 2.
 Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
 Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.
 Upaniyati jīvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp. II. 9.
 Uposatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
 Ubhinnaṃ attham carati, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantānaṃ, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Ubho puññaṇa pāpaṇa, Ko. I. 4.
 Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.
 Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe, Va. 9.
 Ekako tvam araṇṇe, Va. 9.
 Ekamūlam dvirāvattaṃ, Dev. V. 4.
 Enijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ, Dev. III. 10.
 Etad eva ahaṃ mañṇe, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Etad eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Etaṃ ca samatikamma, Mā. II. 7.
 Etaṃ tesam pihāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.
 Etaṃ dalham bandhanam, Ko. I. 10.
 Etaṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ, Ko. I. 9.
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, Ko. I. 9.
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.
 Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Evaṃ ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.
 Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Evaṃ etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇānaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Evaṃ esā kaṣi kaṭṭhā, Bra. II. 1.
 Evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.
 Evaṃ ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.
 Evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca, Ko. III. 5.
 Evaṃ dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
 Evaṃ buddham sarantānaṃ, Sa. I. 3.
 Evaṃ vijitasāṅgamaṃ, Vañ. 7.
 Evaṃ virattam khemattam, Mā. II. 6.
 Evaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
 Evaṃ sabbāṅgusampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.
 Evaṃ sahaṇṇaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Evaṃ sudesite dhamme, Vañ. 8.
 Evaṃ hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.
 Esa devamānussānaṃ, Ya. 7.
 Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.
 Esupamā Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.
 Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.
 Oghassa hi nittharaṇattam, Vañ. 8.
 Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.
 Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
 Kati jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.
 Kati lokasmim pajjotā, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.
 Katihaṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ, Dev. II. 7.
 Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Kathaṃ tvam anigho, Dp. II. 8.
 Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.
 Kathaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
 Kathaṃsu tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5; Ya. 12.
 Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.
 Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
 Kappo ca te baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
 Kammaṃ vijjāca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
 Kayiraṇe kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
 Karaṇiyaṃ ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.
 Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.
 Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

Kassaccayâ na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Kâmarâgena dayhâmi, Vañ. 4.
 Kâmaṃ maññatu vâ mâ vâ, Ya. I. 4, 5.

Kâyagutto vacîgutto, Brâ. II. 1.
 Kâyena samvaro sâdhu, Ko. I. 5.
 Kârâye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.
 Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha, Vañ. 12.
 Kâlam vohaṃ na jânâmi, Dev. II. 10.
 Kâle pavissa Nâgadatta, Va. 7.
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, Bra. I. 1.
 Kismim loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.

Kim atthakâmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Kim câpi te taṃ, Bra. I. 6.
 Kim jîrati kim na, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kim tâhaṃ kutikaṃ, Dev. II. 9.
 Kimdado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Kimdiso tesam vipâko, Dev. V. 9.
 Kim nu uddissa muṇḍâsi, Bhi. 8.
 Kim nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.
 Kim nu tvam hataputtâva, Bhi. 3.
 Kim nu satto ti pacesi, Bhi. 10.
 Kim nu santaramâno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Kim nu siho va, Mâ. II. 2.
 Kim malaṃ brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.

Kim me katâ Râjagahe, Ya. 9.
 Kimsu ajasasâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Kimsu alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsu uppatatam seṭṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.

Kimsu uppatho akkhâti, Dev. VI. 8.
 Kimsu chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.

Kimsu janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Kimsu dutiyam purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.
 Kimsu nidânamgâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Kimsu bandhati pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.

Kimsu mâtâ pitâ, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kimsu yâva jarâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Kimsu vatthu manussânâṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Kimsu samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Kim su harantaṃ vârenti, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsûdha bhîtâ janatâ, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Kimsûdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Kim soppasi kim nu, Mâ. I. 7.
 Kukkulâ ubbhato tâta, Ya. 5.
 Kuto sarâ nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.
 Kuddhâṃ na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.
 Kumbhakâro pure âsim, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kummo va ângâni, Dev. II. 7.
 Kulâ kulam piṇḍikâya, Bra. II. 3.
 Kulâvakâ Mâtali sambalimim, Sa. I. 6.
 Kusalam bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kuso yathâ duggahîto, Dp. I. 8.
 Ke ca te ataruṃ paṇkaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kenassu uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Kenassu nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.
 Kenassu pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Kenassubbhâhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Kenâsi dummano tâta, Mâ. III. 5.
 Kenâyam pakato satto, Bhi. 10.
 Kenidaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.
 Ke nu kammantâ, Brâ. II. 7.
 Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Kesam divâ ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Kesu dha arañâ loke, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kesu na mânâṃ kayirâ, Brâ. II. 5.
 Kodham chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.

Kodham jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.
 Kodho vo vasam âyâtu, Sa. III. 4.
 Khattiyam jâtisampannam, Ko. I. 1.
 Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.
 Khattiyo dvipadam seṭṭho, Dev. II. 4.
 Khattiyo brâhmaṇo vesso, Brâ. I. 7.
 Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasim, Bra. II. 1.

Gaṅgâya sotasmim, Bra. I. 4.
 Gandho isinaṃ, Sa. I. 9.
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.
 Gambhîrapañño medhâvî, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhīrarūpe, Brā. II. 8.
 Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Gāthābhigītaṃ, Brā. I. 8. 9 ; II. 1.
 Gāme vā yadivāraṇṇe, Ko. I. 1 ; Sa.
 II. 5.
 Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ, Va. 3.
 Cakkavatti yathā rājā, Vañ. 7.
 Catucakkam navadvāraṃ, Dev. III. 9 ;
 Dp. III. 8.
 Cattāro ca paṭipannā, Sa. II. 6.
 Cattāro loke pajjotā, Dev. III. 6 ; Dp.
 I. 4.
 Cando yathā, Vai. 11.
 Carakā bahubheravā bahū, Mā. I. 6.
 Caranti balā dummedhā, Dp. III. 2.
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim, Ya. 5.
 Cittasim vasiḃhutamhi, Bhi. 5.
 Cittena nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.
 Cīrassaṃ vata passāmi, Dev. I. 1 ; Dp.
 II. 8.
 Coraṃ harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Colam piṇḍo ratī khiddā, Dev. V. 9.
 Chandaḃam agham, Dev. IV. 4.
 Chandarāgassa vinayā, Va. 2.
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ, Dev. VI.
 10.
 Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII.
 10.
 Chinda sotaṃ parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.
 Chetvā khilaṃ, Dev. IV. 7.
 Chetvā naudiṃ, Dev. III. 9.
 Jaggam na suṅke, Mā. II. 3.
 Jayam ve mañṇati bālo, Brā. I. 3.
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.
 Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti, Bhi. 6.
 Jīranti ve rāja rathā, Ko. I. 3.
 Jegucchi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III.
 10.
 Jetvāna maccuno senaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
 Thānaṃ hi mañṇati bālo, Ko. II. 5.
 Thānaṃ hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.
 Thīṇe majjhantike kāle, Dev. II. 5 ;
 Va. 12.
 *Tagga me kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Taṇhādhīpanā vata, Dev. IV. 8.
 Taṇhāya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
 Tattha cittaṃ paṇidehi, Va. 6.
 Tattha dajjā. See Ettha°.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādaḃsaṃ, Dev.
 IV. 7.
 Tathāgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
 Tathāgutaṃ arahantaṃ, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Tathāvidhaṃ silavantaṃ, Dp. II. 4.
 Tatheva khantisoracca°, Ko. III. 4.
 Tatheva saddho sutavā, Ko. III. 4.
 Tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanakam, Bra. II. 5.
 Tapokammā apakkamma, Mā. I. 1.
 Tapojigucchāya, Dp. III. 10.
 Tayo ca supannaṃ caturo ca haṃsā,
 Bra. I. 6.
 Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā, Vañ. 3.
 Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ, Ko. I. 4 ;
 II. 10 ; III. 2.
 Tasmā taṃ parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV.
 2 ; V. 3 ; Dp. III. 3.
 Tasmā sataṇ ca asataṇ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tasmā saddhaṃ ca silaṇ ca, Sa. II. 4.
 Tasmā have (bhave?) lokavidū, Dp.
 III. 6.
 Tasmā hi atthakāmena, Bra. I. 2.
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, Dev. V.
 Dp. II. 10 ; Ko. I. 1 ; III. 5.
 Tasmim pasannā, Bra. I. 3.
 Tassa taṃ desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
 Tassa sokaparetassa, Mā. III. 3.
 Tassā yo jāyati poso, Ko. II. 6.
 Tasseva tena pāpiyo, Brā. I. 2, 3 ; Sa.
 I. 4, 5.
 Taṃ eva vācam bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Taṃ ca pana appaṭivānīyaṃ, Ya. 9.
 Taṃ ce hi nāḃakkhuṃ, Dev. IV. 4.
 Taṃ namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.
 Taṃ hi ete namasseyyuṃ, Sa. II. 10.
 Tādiso puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Taṃ hissa gajjitam, Ko. II. 4.
 Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca, Bhi. 7.
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno, Brā. I. 8.
 Tuphī Uttarike hohi, Ya. 7.

Tuphībūto bhavaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Te cetasā anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te matesu na mīyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.
 Tesaṃ divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Tesu assa sagāravo, Brā. II. 5.
 Tesu ussukajātesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi param gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.
 Dadanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallamānā agañchum, Mā. III. 5.
 Dabbo cirarattasamāhito, Vañ. 2.
 Daliddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī, Bhi. 4.
 Dānaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dinnam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.
 Digham āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhaṇa, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatā devakaññāyo, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadam dadamānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposam katvā attānaṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Dullabham vāpilabhanti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dussamādahaṃ vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dūre ito brāhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvāsattati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhammaṃ care yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhīro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.

Na aññatra bojjanigatapasā, Dp.
 II. 7.
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ, Vañ. 10.
 Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi, Ko.
 III. 5.
 Na tassa pacchā na, Bra. I. 3.
 Na taṃ kammaṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Na taṃ dāham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.
 Na tesam kotthe openti, Sa. II. 10.
 Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.
 Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.
 Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.
 Natthi puttasaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.
 Nadiṭṭhesu saṇṭhāne, Va. 8.
 Nandati puttehi pattimā, Dev. II. 2;
 Mā. I. 8.
 Nandanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. II. 2.
 Nandibhavaparikkhayā, Dev. I. 2.
 Nandisambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Nandisaṃyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Na Paccanikasātena, Brā. II. 6.
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ phaleyya,
 Mā. I. 6.
 Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati, Brā. I. 7.
 Na mandiyā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.
 Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev. I. 9;
 IV. 9.
 Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu, Brā. II. 5.
 Na me mārisa sā dīṭṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
 Na mevanasmimkaraṇiyaṃ, Brā. II. 7.
 Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Na yattha gītaṃ na pi, Brā. II. 8.
 Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. III. 5.
 Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.
 Na yidaṃ bhāsitaṃ mattenā, Dev. IV. 5.
 Narakā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.
 Na vaṇṇarūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.
 Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye, Dev.
 III. 4.
 Na sūpahatacitto mhi, Sa. III. 2.
 Na harāmi na bhañjāmi, Va. 14.
 Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, Vañ. 3.
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā, Vañ. 8.
 Nāccayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.
 Nāphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nâmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev.

VII. 1.

Nâham bhayâ na dubbalyâ, Sa. I. 4.

Nâhu assâsapassâso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhaṇṭaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Niccaṃ utraṣṭaṃ idaṃ, Dp. II. 7.

Niddâ (-dam) tandî (-dim), Dev. II. 6.

Nibbânaṃ Bhagavâ âhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmânaratino, Bhi. 7.

Nirayaṃ tiracchânayoniṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Netam tava paṭirûpaṃ, Mâ. II. 4.

Neva tam upajivâmi, Va. 14.

Nesâ sabbâ yattha, Brâ. II. 12.

No ce dhammam sareyyâtha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyâtha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kâtiyâno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijja, Vañ. 8.

Pañcakâmaguṇâ loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jâgarataṃ sutâ, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññâ lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Paṭikacceva taṃ kariyâ, Dp. III. 2.

Paṭirûpakârî dhuravâ, Ya. 12.

Paṭirûpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.

Paṭisotaḡamim nipuṇaṃ, Bra. I. 1.

Paṇḍitosi samaññâto, Dp. III. 9.

Pathamam kalalaṃ hoti, Ya. 1.

Padumaṃ yathâ kokanadaṃ, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mâ. II. 10.

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhûnam, Vañ. 8.

Pasaṃsiyâ tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakâyo suvimuttacitto, Mâ. III. 5.

Pahâsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev.

II. 10; IV. 4.

Pahînamânassa na santi ganthâ, Dev.

III. 5.

Pahûtabhakkham jâlînaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Pânesu ca samyamâmase, Ya. I. 6.

Pâtâ ahoṣi Mâgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pâpaṃ na kayirâ, Dev. II. 10; IV.

10.

Piyavâcaṃ va bhâseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇṇaṃ,
Dp. II. 4.

Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttâ vatthu manussânaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappunaṃ khîranikâ, Brâ. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ ceva, Brâ. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ jâyati, Brâ. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ yâcakâ, Brâ. II. 2.

Punabbasu sukhî hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivâsaṃ jânâmi, Vañ. 12.

Pubbe nivâsaṃ yo vedi, Brâ. I. 8;
II. 3.

Purisassa hi jâtassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pûjito pûjaneyyânaṃ, Brâ. II. 3.

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mârapâsena, Mâ. I. 4.

Baddhosi sabbapâsehi, Mâ. I. 5.

Bahunâ pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthâya, Vañ. 12.

Bahum pi palapam jappam, Brâ. I.
7, 8.

Bahû hi saddâ paccûhâ, Va. 8.

Bâlâ kumudanâlêhi, Mâ. III. 5.

Bijam uppatataṃ seṭṭham, Dev.
VIII. 4.

Buddhânubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi. 6.

Bhayâ nu mathavâ Sakku, Sa. I. 4.

Bhâyâmi Nâgadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhîyo pañcasatâ sekhâ, Bra. II. 3.

Bhîyo bâlâ pakujjheyyum, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvâ avijjam vijjâya, Va. 2.

Bhoge patthayamânenâ, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhenâ makkhitâ pajâ, Vañ. 3.

Magadham gatâ Kosalam gatâ, Va. 4.

Maccunâ pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccunâbbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maccherâ ca pamâdâ ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññehaṃ lokâdhipati, Brâ. II. 8.

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matam va puttam rodanti, Ya. 5.

- Manasâ ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sadâ satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandiyâ nu sesi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ, Dev. III. 8.
 Manânubhâvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.
 Mahāvira mahâpañña, Mâ. III. 3.
 Mahâsamayo pavanasmim, Dev. IV. 7.
 Maṃ namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Mâ jâtim puccha caraṇaṇca puccha,
 Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâtaram kuṭikam brûsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mâtari pitari vâ pi, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mâtâpettibharo âsi (-sim), Dev. V. 10 ;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mâtâpettibharam jantum, Sa. II. 1,
 2, 3.
 Mânam pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.
 Mânam pahâya, Dev. I. 9 ; IV. 8.
 Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâ pamâdam anuyujjetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mâ brâhmaṇa dâru, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâyâpi Maghavâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mâ vo kodho ejjhabbhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mâ saddam karî Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Muttoham Mârapâsena, Mâ. I. 4.
 Muttoham sabbapâsehi, Mâ. I. 5.
 Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānam, Mâ. III. 4.
 Yajamânânam manussānam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato mano nivârāye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yathâ âpo ca pathavî, Dev. III. 7.
 Yathâ nâmañ ca, Dev. III. 3 ; V.
 10 ; Dp. III. 4 ; Brâ. I. 6 ; III. 9.
 Yathâ bheravâ sirimsapâ, Bra. II. 3.
 Yathâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathâ aññataram bîjam, Bhi. 9.
 Yathâ nâmam tathâ cassa, Brâ. I. 5.
 Yathâpi selâ vipulâ, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathâ sâkaṭiko pantham, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathâ hi angasambhârâ, Bhi. 10.
 Yathâ hi megho, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etâdisam yānam, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jâlinî visattikâ, Mâ. I. 7.
 Yassa nûna siyâ evam, Bhi. 2.
 Yassa sâddhâ Tathâgate, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya. 4.
 Yassete caturo dhammâ, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhîto na dadâti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Yam idha puthaviṃ ca, Vañ. 2.
 Yam epikulasmim janam, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam etam vârijam puppham, Va. 14.
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammam, Dp. I. 8.
 Yam ca karoti kâyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yam ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yam cassa bhuñjati mâtâ, Ya. 1.
 Yam tam isihi pattabbam, Bhi. 2.
 Yam tvam apâyesi, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam buddho bhâsate vâcam, Vañ. 5.
 Yam musâbhamato pâpam, Sa. I. 7.
 Yam vadanti na tam mayham, Mâ.
 II. 9 ; III. 4.
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mâ. II. 9 ;
 III. 4.
 Yam sâvakena pattabbam, Vañ. 9.
 Yam hi kayirâ, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yam hi devâ manussâ ca, Sa. II. 9.
 Yâ kâci kañkhâ, Brâ. II. 8.
 Yâdisam vapate bîjam, Sa. I. 10.
 Yâya saddhâya pabbajito, Va. 2.
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpâ idhavâ, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattâ, Dp. III. 5 ; Va. 13.
 Ye gahatthâ puññakarâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitâ sambuddhâ, Bra. I. 2.
 Ye ca kâyena vâcâya, Mâ. I. 3.
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpûpagâ sattâ, Bhi. 4. 6.
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhâ manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye nam dadanti saddhâya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, Ya. 2.
 Ye nam pajānanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte sathhipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye râgadosavinayâ, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesam dhammâ appaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammâ asammuttâ, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesam dhammâ suppaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammâ susammuttâ, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesam pi sallam urasi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Yesam râgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3 ;
 Brâ. I. 6 ; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammam, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jâtehi nandissam, Brâ. II. 4.
 Yo andhakâre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appaduṭṭhassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā.
I. 4.

Yo imasmim dhammavinaye, Brā. II. 4.

Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ, Brā. II. 6.

Yo ca saddaparittāsi, Va. 8.

Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi, Mā. II. 10;
III. 1.

Yo dha puññañca pāpañca, Brā. II. 10.

Yo dhammacāri kāyena, Ko. III. 5.

Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo nindiyam pasamsati, Bra. I. 9,
10.

Yo pāpabhūtesu, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā, Brā. II. 9.

Yo sīlavā paññavā, Dp. II. 4.

Yo suññagehāni sevati, Mā. I. 6.

Yo have bulavā santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.

Yvāyam bhisāni khaṇati, Va. 14.

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.

Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.

Rukkhamaṃlagahaṇaṃ pasakkiya, Va. 5.

Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānaṃ, Dev.
VIII. 6.

Rūpaṃ na jīvanti, Ya. 1.

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ, Mā.
II. 6.

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II.
5, 7; Bhi. 4.

Laddhā hi so upādānaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Loke dukkhapare tasmim, Ya. 7.

Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.

Vanam yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.

Vayo rattindivakkhāyo, Dev. VIII. 6.

Vaso issariyaṃ loko, Dev. VIII. 7.

Vācam manañca paṇidhāya, Dev.
VIII. 5.

Vāyametheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.

Viceyyadānaṃ sugatappasatthaṃ, Dev.
IV. 3.

Vijjā uppatataṃ setthā, Dev. VIII. 4.

Vipulo Rājagahiyānaṃ, Dp. III. 10.

Virato kāmasaññāya, Dp. II. 5.

Viriyaṃ me dhuradhorayham, Brā.
II. 1.

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.

Vivekakāmo si vanam, Va. 1.

Viseṇibhūto upasantacitto, Bra. I. 3.

Vuṭṭhi alasaṃ, Dev. VIII. 10.

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ, Dev.
IV. 9.

Sakuno yathā pamsukuṇḍito, Va. 1.

Sakkhī hi me sutam etam, Vañ. 1.

Sagāraṇenā pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.

Sankhāre parato passa, Vañ. 4.

Saṅkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.

Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Sa ce enti manussattaṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Sa ce pi ettato bhiyo, Vañ. 1.

Sa ce pi kevalam, Mā. II. 1.

Sa ce pi dasa pajjote, Va. 3.

Sa ce maggam anubuddham, Mā.
III. 4.

Sa ce va pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, Ya. 5.

Saccaṃ dhammo, Brā. I. 9.

Sāccam ve amatā vācā, Vañ. 5.

Saccena danto damasā upeto, Brā.
I. 9.

Saññāya vipariyesā, Vañ. 4.

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Sataṃ sahaṣṣāni pi, Bhi. 5.

Sataṃ hatthi satam assā, Ya. 8.

Satimato sadā bhaddam, Ya. 4.

Sattadhā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9,
10.

Sattiyā viya omattṭho, Dev. III. 1;
Dp. II. 6.

Sattisūlupamā kāmā, Bhi. 1.

Satthāram dhammam, Va. 11.

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.

Saddahāno arabataṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhā dutiyā, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.

Saddhā bandhati pāṭheyyam, Dev.
VIII. 9.

Saddhā bijam tapo vuṭṭhi, Brā. II. 1.

Saddhāya tarati ogham, Ya. 12.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.

Saddhāhi dānaṃ bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.

Saddhīdha vittaṃ, Dev. VIII. 3;
Ya. 12.

Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhi. 8.

Sabbaganthapahīnassa, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, Ya. 8.
 Sabbā disānuparigamma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbe sattā attha-jātā, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbo ādipito loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhir era samūsetha, Dev. IV. I ;
 Dp. III. 1.

Samaṇam mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samañidha arañā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samuddo udadhinam, Dp. III. 10.
 Samovisesī athavā, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambādhe vāpi vindati, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambuddho dvipadaṃ, Dev. II. 4.
 Samsāraṃ digham addhānaṃ, Mā.
 I. 2, 3.

Sādhu kho paṇḍito nāma, Ya. 7.
 Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sārattā kāmabhogesu, Ko. III. 6, 7.
 Sāriputto va paññāya, Dev. V. 8 ; Dp.
 II. 10.

Sāvako te mahāvīra, Mā. III. 3.
 Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsī, Ya. .
 Sā hūti me arahataṃ, Ya. 5.
 Sāhu te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Silaṃ ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Silaṃ yāvajarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Silaṃ samādhim paññañca, Mā. I. 1.
 Sile patiṭṭhāya, Dev. III. 3 ; Brā.
 I. 6.

Sukhajivino pure āsuṃ, Dp. III. 5 ;
 Va. 13.

Sukhitā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.
 Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Suṇoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Vañ. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.
 Susukhaṃ vata jivāma, Mā. II. 8.
 Sekhā silasamahitā, Dp. I. 6.
 Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ, S. II. 8, 9,
 10.

Selaṃ va sirasūhacca, Mā. III. 5.
 Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevetha pantāni, Bra. II. 3.
 So aham vicarissāmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha sammāsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.
 Sokāvatipño nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.
 Socati puttēhi, Dev. II. 2 ; Mā.
 I. 8.

So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. IV. 2.
 So dhīro dhitisaṃpanno, Mā. III. 3.
 So me dhammaṃ adesesi, Vañ. 12.
 Soham akaṅkha apiho, Brā. II. 8.
 Soham ete pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp.
 III. 4.

Snehajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.
 Svāgatam vata me āsi, Vañ. 12.

Hantā lubhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.
 Hītānukampī sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.
 Hitvā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8 ; Brā. I. 9.
 Hītva agāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8.
 Hirī tassa apālambo, Dev. V. 6.
 Hirinisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.

HEWLETT FORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

